When any one offered him promotion he was wont to say, *I had rather have* Chrysostom's *Commentary upon the Gospel of St.* Matthew. In all his Sermons, he framed his Speech to the Peoples Capacities; and hated Vice in any, though he loved their Persons never so well. He died as he was going to the Council summoned at *Lyons*, *Anno Christi* 1274.

FINIS.

The Reformation

The Second Part.

AN EPITOMY OF Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory.

PART II.

CONTAINING

The Exemplary Lives, Memorable Tranſactions, and Couragious Sufferings of the firſt Reformers, Principal Martyrs, and great Doctors of the Church, for 300 Years paſt.

THE

Extirpation of Popery in *England*, its Reſtauration under Queen *Mary*, with a particular Account of the Perſecution during her Reign: The Lives and Reigns of King *Henry* the Eighth, King *Edward* the Sixth, Queen *Elizabeth*, King *James*, King *Charles* the Firſt.

AS ALSO

Of His preſent Majeſtie's, to this preſent Year, 1682. With an Account of the bleſſed State of the Church under his happy and proſperous Reign.

London, Printed for *William Thackerey* at the *Angel* in *Duck-Lane*, and *Thomas Paſſinger*, at the *Three Bibles* on *London-Bridge*, 1683.

TO
The Christian
READER.

Christian Reader:

THis *Second Part of Ecclesiastical History Epitomized, contains the Lives of the first Reformers, and Famous Doctors of the Church for three hundred Years, as well of other Nations as this our Native Country, shewing the first beginning of Reformation, and the Restoring of Gospel Purity, which had for many Ages been overwhelmed and silenced by Idolatry and Popish Superstitions,*

so that men wandered in Darkness, and as under the Jewish Law, instead of Real Substances were forced to content themselves with Types and Shadows; these were they that would neither enter themselves, nor permit others, but verified the Old Proverb used by their School-men, when they affirm that Ignorance is the Mother of (blind) Devotion; yet such was the abundant goodness of that God, who delights not in the death of a sinner, but rather that he should be converted and live, *that when it was least suspected*, he brought Light out of Darkness, *and raised up such faithful Servants*, as spared not to cry aloud, and lift up their Voyces like a Trumpet, *&c. by whose faithful preaching and expounding the Everlasting Gospel, and by the operation of the Holy Spirit,*

Spirit, mens eyes were opened, ſo that they plainly perceived what Miſts of Ignorance they and their Fathers had wandered in, and how they were turned aſide from the Path that leads to the Strait Gate, *the Happy Manſions of Eternal Reſt: Nor could all the Malice of Hell and* Rome *hinder the Progreſs of the Bleſſed Reformation, though all Cruelties that Humane Invention, or rather the Prince of Darkneſs could deviſe, were inflicted, yet ſuch was the Chriſtian Bravery of theſe Soldiers, who in a Spiritual Warfare fought under the Banner of their great Maſter the Lord Jeſus, that moſt of them reſiſted unto blood, falling by the mercileſs hands of cruel Tyrants. But as an Antient Father, rightly ſays,* The Blood of the Martyrs is the Seed of the Church: *So it has in all*

Ages happened, for the more they were destroyed the more sprung up, for by the constant sufferings and triumphing of the Faithful, even in the Flames, many thousands were converted, as in our late Marian *Persecution was most evident; the Lives, suffering and dying Speeches of all those Eminent Martyrs that suffered during her Bloody Reign, being herein inserted, together with her Birth, Education, coming to the Crown, Reign, and Death; as likewise the Life and Reign of her Father King* Henry *the Eighth, and Brother King* Edward *the Sixth.*

Lastly, The Virtuous Lives and Reigns of Queen Elizabeth, *King* James, *King* Charles *the First, and hitherto of His present Majesty, whose Days may they be as the Days of Heaven, and his Throne*

Established

Reader,

Eſtabliſhed in Peace.

For in his Reign 'tis we are happy all,
And thoſe that wiſh him hurt, let them
firſt fall,

Which is the hearty wiſh of,

Chriſtian Reader,

your Friend,

J. SHURLEY.

Reader,

THE INTRODUCTION, TO THE LIVES OF THE DOCTORS, And other Godly MEN, that were CHIEF.

HAving briefly run over the Lives of the Fathers, at least such as were the greatest Promoters of the Gospel, and Christian Doctrine, to advance the true Church as it was left by Christ, and his Apostles; I shall now proceed to the Modern Divines, and such as God raised up to oppose the Superstitions and Idolatries that crept into it when it became subject to the Popes of Rome, *after the first* 600 *years, for then the Ancient way of Worship was laid aside, and*

a Trade made of Religion, as it is by the Romish Clergy at this day; then with the Gospel of our blessed Lord and Saviour they mixed the Traditions of men, the Popes frequently undertaking to dispence with Scripture, to Institute Sacraments of their own Invention, set up Idols in Churches, pray for the Dead, worship Saints, and the like; but as in all Ages God had a peculiar Church to himself, and our Saviour has promised, that the Gates of Hell shall never prevail against it: *So I say, when the Publick Church was so much degenerated from its Primitive Worship, that it had almost lost the name of Christianity for that of Paganisme, by setting up their abominable Idols, though under other Titles, God raised up his faithful Servants openly to oppose such monstrous wickedness, only to teach the Ignorant, who had so long been led astray in the dark mists of Error, the way to saving knowledge, and accordingly gave a blessing to their Preaching and Doctrine, as we shall see in the Lives of the great Doctors of the Reformed Church: And first I shall begin with* John Wicklif, *our Country man, who durst to the hazard of his Life, oppose the avarice and cruel dealing of the Bishop of* Rome, *in the Reign of King* Edward *the Third, as hereafter will more plainly appear.*

THE

THE LIFE OF JOHN WICKLIF.

John Wicklif was an Engliſh man by birth, being deſcended of godly and virtuous Parents, who ſent him to *Morton* Colledge in *Oxford*, where continuing for ſome time, he greatly profited in Learning, inſomuch that he became the Wonder of his Age; ſo that in a ſhort time he was elected Divinity Reader in the aforeſaid Univerſity, which he ſo well performed, that he obtained a general Applauſe from all his Auditors; he being a man of great Piety, oftentimes bewailing in private the vicious Lives of the Clergy, and greatly inveighing againſt the Idolatries and Superſtitions that were crept into the Church, inſomuch that at laſt he reſolved, though at the hazard of his life, to endeavour ſome Reformation, by bringing in an Order of Worſhip, which might come nearer to that which was uſed by the Primitive Chriſtians, when Religion was in its Purity unmixed and undefiled, whereupon by degrees he tryed the minds of men to find how they ſtood

affected, by putting many Logical and Metaphysical Questions to them, and then venturing a little farther, he last came to argue about the Sacrament, which was then administred in the Church far different from the Institution of our blessed Saviour, and his holy Apostles, by which he soon alarumed the Popish Clergy, who like *Demetrius*, when Saint *Paul* preached down the Idols at *Ephesus*, knew that if such matters came once to the test, they should lose a great part of their livelihood, as well knowing that Ignorance was the Mother of the Peoples Devotion.

Upon his discovery of the Cheats of the Romish Clergy, the Monks and Fryers came swarming about him, threatning him with grievous punishments, if he did not publickly recant all he had said; the which he refusing to do, the Archbishop sent for him, and although he learnedly proved out of the Scriptures and the Fathers what he had said, yet the Archbishop deprived him of his Priestly Office, and would have proceeded to have condemned him for a Heretick, had not God stirred up the King to favour him, as likewise, *John* Duke of *Lancaster*, the King's Son, who did it the rather to oppose him against the Bishop of *Winchester* in revenge of some Affronts he had put upon him, yet so far the Bishops prevailed with the King, that they got leave to convene *Wicklif* before them in Saint *Paul*'s Church, upon which the Archbishop *Simon Sudbury* sent out his Citation for him to appear at a day prefixed, when with him came the Duke, the Lord *Percy*, Marshal of *England*, and others encouraging him not to be afraid of his Adversary. When he came before the Bishops, the Lord *Percy* commanded him to sit down, which

the

the Bishop of *London* strongly opposed, alledging it was both against Law and Reason, that one being cited to answer to such things as were to be laid to his Charge, should sit before his Ordinary; but the Duke seconding *Percy*, a great contest arose, insomuch that the multitude without doors hearing of it, threatned the Duke, and the Lord *Percy*; and certain it is, had they not made their escapes they had murthered them; so that the Convocation was forced to dissolve.

For some time after *Wicklif* liv'd quietly, and by preaching his sound Doctrine, opened the eyes of many, insomuch that he gained a number of Proselytes; but after King *Edward* dyed, and *Richard* Son to the Black Prince was Crowned King, the Bishop began to vex him afresh, having drawn up these following Articles against him out of his Writings and Sermons.

The Articles against *John Wicklif*.

1. *That he did affirm the Holy Eucharist after Consecration, is not the real Body and Blood of Jesus Christ, but Figuratively.*

2. *That the Church of* Rome *is not the Head of all other Churches in the World, nor that* Peter *had any more Power given him by Christ, than any of the other Apostles.*

3. *That the Pope of* Rome *has no more Power of the Keys than any other Presbyter.*

4. *That the Lords Temporal may lawfully take away the Temporalities of the Churchmen offending;* habitualiter.

5. *That the Gospel is of it self a sufficient Rule both of Faith and Manners, without any other Rule.*

6. *That neither the Pope, nor any other Prelate ought to have Prisons of their own, wherein to punish Offenders.*

These with some others they sent to Pope *Gregory*, who not only condemned them as Heretical, but sent over his Bull, which was carried by his Proctor to the University of *Oxford*, forbidding all upon pain of damnation to hold any Converse with *Wicklif* or his Followers; as likewise he sent his Letters to the Bishops to apprehend and imprison *Wicklif*, commanding the King and Nobility not to give any Countenance to his Doctrine.

Encouraged by these Letters, the Bishops were resolved to proceed against him, come what would come; in order to which he was brought before them Assembled in the Provincial Councel; but in midst of their Expectation of Revenge, all their Sport was spoyl'd by the coming of one *Lewis Clifford*, who charged them *in the King's Name not to proceed to any Definitive Sentence*; whereupon when they had charged him to preach no more to the People, they dismissed him, when not long after the Archbishop, *Wicklif*'s Capital Enemy was beheaded by the Multitude, *Anno* 1382. *Courtney* being made Bishop in his room he called a Convocation in *Grey Fryers*, whither *Wicklif* was summoned, but in the midst of the Business there happened such a terrible Earthquake, that many of the Suffragans were so terrified, that they left the matter; yet the Archbishop stayed, and there declared *Wicklif*'s Doctrine Heretical, Erroneous, and Irreligious, and so far prevailed with the King, as by his Letters Patents, to deliver him up wholly to their mercy, as likewise to send his Letters to the Vice-chancellor of *Oxford*

to

to excommunicate him, and make diligent ſearch there to apprehend him, and all ſuch as adhered to his Doctrine, of which he having notice, he retired in ſecret, where he continued for ſome time, and then returned to his Parſonage of *Lutterworth* in *Lancaſhire*, where after all the Perſecution and Malice of his Enemies, he dyed in Peace, *Anno Chriſti* 1384. but after his Death many of his famous Writings were burnt by the Popiſh Clergy.

The Life of John Huss.

John Huſs was a *Bohemian* by birth, being born in a Town called *Huſſinets*, near to *Prague*, when grown up, he was by his Parents ſent to the Univerſity of *Prague*, where he became famous for his Wit and Learning, when at laſt happ'ning on ſome of *Wicklif*'s Books that had ſcaped the Flames; he ſo far weighed the Contents that he found them to concord with the Scriptures and Primitive Fathers, upon which he began to deteſt againſt the Superſtitions of Popery.

Anno 1393. being Commenced Batchelor of Arts, with the Approbation of the whole Univerſity, he after that became Maſter of Arts, at which time two godly Gentlemen of *Prague*, building the Church of *Bethlehem*, ſometime after it was finiſhed, Mr. *Huſs* was made Miniſter of the ſame, where he ſo plainly and powerfully preached the Scriptures, that all that heard him greatly profited

in saving knowledge, continuing so to do for the space of Twelve years, which Pope *Alexander* the Fifth hearing, and fearing that the knowledge of the Scriptures would make the People abhor his Councils, Decrees, and other Trumpery, which had been thrust into the Religious Worship of the Church, he sent his Citation for *Huss* to appear before him at *Rome*, when as he went not himself, but sent his Proctor, who answered to all the Objections that were laid against him, and cleared his Innocency; yet the Pope was nothing contented, but condemned him though absent for a Heretick, and pronounced his Bugbear of Excommunication against him, which caused King *Wenceslaus* to banish him; yet was he taken into the Protection of the Lord of the Soil of *Hussinets*, and there by his preaching he so displayed the wickedness of Popery, that he caused many to embrace his Doctrine.

When he perceived it convenient, he would likewise repair to his Church at *Bethlehem*, and there instructed his Flock, and exhort them to be stedfast in the Truth, and not to suffer the poyson of Popery to taint their Souls, telling them, that only for their owning the Name of our blessed Lord and Saviour, it could not be distinguished from the Heathen Idolatries.

Now whilst these things were doing Pope *Alexander* dyed, upon which the Cardinals went together by the ears about chusing another, insomuch that dividing themselves into Factions, they chose three; so that by that means their Church became a Triple headed *Cerberus*, to reconcile which, a Council was called at *Constance*, whither all the Bishops resorting, *Huss* was summoned before them, who upon Letters of the King's safe Conduct, freely went, resolving

to face his Enemies, and not doubting if he could fairly be heard, but to put his Accuſers to ſhame and confuſion; with him went ſeveral of the *Bohemian* Nobility, and by the way he ſet up ſeveral Publick Writings ſignifying his departure, and upon what occaſion he went.

When he came to *Noremberg*, the Citizens having notice of his Arrival, came flocking about him, and ſo far prevailed with him, as to Inſtruct them, the which he did from Noon till it was Evening, inſtructing ſome, and confounding others in their own Arguments, that went about to oppoſe him; one thing by the way is very obſervable, for as one *Staviſtaus Zonoma* a *Bohemian*, who was his greateſt Accuſer, was on his way to *Conſtance*, he was ſmote by the hand of God, and dyed by the way of an Impoſthume.

When he came to *Conſtance*, he was ſent for to appear before the Council, to give an account of his Doctrine, which he chearfully did, telling them that he came for no other end; but for as much as all the *Council were not yet come, he deſired it might be deferred, but if they would oblige him to it then, he was ready, not doubting but Chriſt would ſtrengthen him to do it, nor did he fear to ſuffer death for the ſake of his Great Maſter*; but in fine, after they had examined him to ſome Particulars, and found how prompt he was to anſwer all their Objections, they thought it not beſt to meddle further at that time, but contrary to his Letter of ſafe Conduct, they ſent him to a naſty Priſon, by reaſon of the noiſomneſs of which he fell ſick, and was in great danger of his Life.

During the time he continued in Priſon, they drew up ſome Articles of their own Invention, and procured

cured Villains to teſtifie the ſame, which he hearing was greatly grieved, and thereupon moved, that ſeeing he could not be there himſelf, he might have an Advocate, but that was utterly denied him, and he removed by order of the Biſhop of *Conſtance*, to the other ſide the *Rhine*, and put into a ſtrong Caſtle.

The *Bohemian* Lords hearing of this hard uſage towards Mr. *Huſs*, were greatly grieved, and thereupon petitioned the Council to have regard to the Honour of their King, who had granted *Huſs* his Letters of ſafe Conduct; for that if they were ſo ſuffered to be broken it would redound greatly to the diſgrace, not only of the King, but the Noble Kingdom of *Bohemia*: Therefore they deſired he might be ſet at liberty, and ſuffered to plead for himſelf; but this nothing prevailed with the proud Prelates, but rather encreaſed their malice towards him, for thoſe that were appointed to be his Judges in his Abſence, heard all his Accuſers, and ſometimes prompted them when they were out; yet at laſt they conſented to bring him to his Tryal, though had it not been for the Emperour, they had proceeded to have paſſed Sentence without hearing him one word.

The day he was brought before them there happened ſuch an Eclipſe of the *Sun* that the like had not been known in many Ages, when he was come into their preſence they fell to hiſſing and ſhouting ſo at times that his defence could not be heard though he often prayed for ſilence, ſome of them all the while railing at him, and reviling him on purpoſe that he might not be heard, and when they perceived they could make nothing againſt him out of his Doctrine, they brought falſe Witneſſes againſt

againſt him that he ſhould ſpeak Treaſonable Words againſt the Emperour; but that was confuted by a Lord then preſent: yet they reſolved upon taking away his Life; which he perceiving, *Appealed to the Pope, and from him to Chriſt*; for which they greatly derided him, not permitting him to ſpeak for himſelf, although he beſought them with tears *to ſhew him what Errors he maintained, for that if there were any thing in his Doctrine diſconſonant to the word of God he would willingly confeſs his Error*: but nothing leſs then his life would ſatisfie their bloody revenge, whereupon they proceeded to degrade him, and afterwards condemned him. Upon which he kneeling down prayed to God to turn their hearts, ſaying, *Lord Jeſus Chriſt forgive my Enemies, by whom thou knoweſt I am falſly accuſed; forgive them I beſeech thee for thy great mercy's ſake.* Yet in degrading him they were ſo cruel as to cut the skin from off the crown of his head with Shears, and in that Council to diſanull the Emperors Letters of ſafe conduct they made a Decree that no faith ſhould be kept with Hereticks.

After which they prepared for his Execution and put a cap upon his head, painted with Devils, the which he joyfully put on, ſaying, *that ſince his Lord and Maſter wore for his ſake a Crown of Thorns, he would not diſdain for his ſake to wear that Cap*; when he had put it upon his head a Biſhop ſtanding by, ſaid, *Now we commit thy ſoul to the Devil*, (a very uncharitable expreſſion,) but *Huſs* lifting up his Hands and Eyes to Heaven, ſaid, *Into thy hands Lord Jeſus I commend my Spirit which thou haſt redeemed with thy moſt precious Blood.* Then they burnt his Books at which he with a joyful Countenance ſaid to the People, *Think not good People that I dye for any*

Hereſie

Hereſie or Error, but through the hatred and malice of mine Adverſaries.

Now as he lifted up his face in prayer the Cap fell off, whereupon a Souldier put it on again ſaying, *he ſhould burn with his maſters the Devils whom he had ſerved.* Then he riſing up, ſaid, *Lord Jeſus Aſſiſt and help me, that with a conſtant and patient mind by thy moſt gracious help I may bear and ſuffer this Ignominious death whereunto I am condemned for the preaching thy moſt holy Goſpel.* Then as they were binding him to the Stake with a Chain he ſaid with a merry countenance *that he would embrace that Chain for Chriſt's ſake; who for his ſake had been bound with a far worſe.*

When the fire was kindled he began to ſing with a loud voice, *Jeſus Chriſt the Son of the Living God have mercy upon me*, the which after he had repeated three times, the flame ſtopped his breath, his heart being afterwards found, they roſted it upon a Stake, and gathering up his Aſhes, they caſt them into the *Rhine*. He ſuffered Martyrdom, *Anno Chriſti*, 1415.

One thing more is very memorable, *viz.* he told them at his death, that within a hundred years out of thoſe Gooſe Aſhes (his name in the *Bohemian* Language ſignifying a Gooſe) ſhould ſpring a Swan in *Germany*, whoſe ſinging would affright all thoſe Vulters, which was exactly verified in *Luther*; yet God delayed not to revenge the death of this good man, for he ſoon after raiſed up *Ziska*, who maintaining War againſt the Emperour *Sigiſmund*, deſtroyed a thouſand Popiſh Monaſteries.

The

The Life of HIEROM *of* PRAGUE.

Hierom was by Birth a *Bohemian*, a man famous for Learning, and in his younger years a great deteſter of Popiſh Superſtitions, being admired of all men for great Wiſdom, which was evidently manifeſted in ſeveral Diſputations. When he heard that notwithſtanding the Letters of ſafe Conduct, *John Huſs* was burnt, he was reſolved the more openly to maintain the Cauſe of his Lord and Maſter Chriſt Jeſus, and thereupon he went to *Conſtance* whilſt the Council was ſitting, from whence he retiring to *Iberling*, an Imperial City about a mile from thence, ſent to *Sigiſmond* for Letters of ſafe Conduct; but he refuſed to grant his requeſt, yet he was ſo far from being daunted that he wrote a Letter and ſet it up upon the gate of the City, intimating that he would, if ſent for, come freely to *Conſtance*, and there before the Council make it appear that he neither preached nor maintained any Error or Hereſie, as it had been falſly ſuggeſted by many Slanderers and ſcandalous Perſons; but having no anſwer to what he had written, he by the perſwaſion of his Friends returned towards *Bohemia*, but by the way was apprehended and carried bound to *Conſtance*, where being preſented before the Biſhops, they charged him with running away, being cited, to which he anſwered, *that it was becauſe he could get no ſafe Conduct, neither from the Emperour, nor them, nor did he*

know of any Citation, the which had he done he would have appeared though he had been in his own Country.

Then they began to charge him with ſeveral Errors in his Doctrine, to which he anſwered, *that he was ready to anſwer, what ever could be objected againſt him, and that he would juſtifie what he had taught*; whereupon they all cried out, *let him be burned*, and thereupon the Officers were ordered to carry him to Priſon, where the Biſhop of *Rigen* cauſed Chains to be put about his neck and hands, and that he ſhould hang in a great pair of Stocks by the hands and feet, where he continued eleven days without touching the Ground, being only fed with bread and water, nor would they take him thence notwithſtanding his ſickneſs, till they had compelled him to ſubſcribe that *John Huſs* was juſtly put to death, the which, to be ſomewhat eaſed of his Torments, he did, though with great regret, much bewailing himſelf for it afterwards.

Within a while they ſent for him to examine him in private, but he refuſed to anſwer, unleſs in Publick, well knowing that they did it to inſnare him; to which they conſented, as well hoping he would confirm his recantation, in relation to the death of *Huſs*, but were therein greatly miſtaken, for he not only confounded the Teſtimony of ſuch as they had ſubborned, but maintained the Doctrine of *John Huſs* to be according to the Word of God, and that whatever *Huſs* and *Wicklif* had written againſt the Enormities of the Church of *Rome*, was true, and that he would firmly keep and defend their Opinions, to the laſt; much lamenting that ever he conſented to ſign the Juſtneſs of *Huſs*'s death, who, he ſayd, *dyed wrongfully, being baſely murthered by the Enemies of Chriſt, and his holy Goſpel.*

This

This ſo enraged the Popiſh Clergy, that they immediately paſſed Sentence upon him, after which, they put a paper about him, painted with red Devils to make him odious to the People; as likewiſe, a paper-Miter on his Head, which he took very patiently, ſaying, *Our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, when he ſuffered death for me, did wear a Crown of Thorns upon his Head, and for his Iſake will wear this Cap.*

As he went to the Place of Execution, he ſung Pſalms, and coming to the Place where *John Huſs* was burned, he upon his Knees put up his Prayers to Heaven; after a while they bound him to the Image of *John Huſs* carved in Wood, which they had ſet up inſtead of a Stake, and there with admirable Patience he ſuſtained the fury of the flames, when at the giving up the Ghoſt, he with an Audible Voyce, ſaid,

Hanc Animam in flammis offero Chriſte Tibi.

Which may be Engliſhed thus, though with ſome Addition for the Verſes ſake.

This Soul of mine in flames of fire ſet free,
O! Chriſt my Saviour, now I offer thee.

The Life of MARTIN LUTHER.

Martin Luther was born, *Anno* 1483. at a Town in the Earldom of *Mansfield*, called *Isleben*, his Father being *John Luther* of the same place, descended of honourable Parentage, his Mother's name before her Marriage was *Margaret Lindeman*, who in his Infancy instructed him in the ways of Virtue, so far forth as his tender years were capable to bear.

When he came to years of discretion, he was sent to *Magdeburg*, where in the Free-School he greatly profited in Learning, especially he there was taught to expound the Apostles Creed, and make use of the Fathers, the reading of whose Works he greatly affected, when he had stayed there a considerable time, he went to the University of *Erford*, where in a short time he so profited in his Studies, that the whole University admired his Wit and Learning.

At twenty years of Age he was made Master of Arts, and Professor of Physick, after which he studied the Law; but none of these agreed with his temper, God having designed him for a better Work, whereupon he rejecting the former, bent his mind wholly upon studying Divine Things, and to be the more retire from noise and worldly business, he entered into the Colledge of the *Augustine* Monks, and became one of their Order, there he continued some time very zealous for the Romish Religion;

Religion; but within a while he began to diſlike the Errors that had crept into that Church, as plainly perceiving that the Religion was for the moſt part compoſed of Traditions, as the Ordinances of Councils and Decrees, the which were altogether diſconſonant to the Word of God, ſo that by exceſſive grief for the Apoſtate ſtate of the Romiſh Church, he fell ſick and almoſt deſpaired of recovery, when as an old Prieſt came to him, and bid him be of *good comfort, for that his Diſeaſe was not mortal, but that God would raiſe him up to be a comfort to many others*; the ſame Prieſt alſo diſcourſed with him concerning Juſtification by Faith, and explained to him the Articles of the Creed; after the recovery of that ſickneſs he was made Presbyter, and by the perſwaſion of *John Staupicius* went to the Univerſity of *Wintenber*, where after he had continued for the ſpace of three years, and gained great commendation, he was by his Convent ſent to *Rome*, where beholding their diſſolute manner of living, and the wicked practices there uſed, he grew into a greater diſlike of that Religion, for there, as himſelf reports, he heard Strumpets at the Communion Table boaſt of their wickedneſs, and that he had heard others concerning the Bread and Wine, ſcoffingly ſay, *that Bread thou art, and Bread thou ſhalt remain, and Wine thou art, and Wine thou ſhalt remain*, which made him imagine that the Church ſtood in great need of Reformation, however he was at his return there made Doctor of Divinity, and many times preached before the Elector of *Saxony*, who heard him with great gladneſs, and much admired his Eloquence and Learning.

A while after he began to explain the Epiſtle to the *Romans*, and many of the Pſalms of *David*, and

began more and more to decline the Superſtitions of the Romiſh Church; ſo that when one *John Tecelius* coming from *Rome*, brought the Pope's Indulgencies into *Germany*, perſwading the People that they were of ſuch a ſin-purging quality, that what ever ſins they committed, if they could but purchaſe one of them, they ſhould have them all remitted; this wicked Impoſtor ſo ſtirs the Zeal of *Luther*, that he wrote againſt his Indulgencies, laying open the Cheat to the World, which ſo inraged the Indulgence-Merchant, that he bitterly exclaimed againſt him, and getting as many of his Books as he could, he burned them; whereupon he yet once more wrought againſt his Trumpery, at which time many of the Divines of the Univerſity took part with *Luther* in what he did, and now he began to preach his Doctrine of Reformation openly, defending it againſt the *Auguſtin-Fryers* at *Hedleburg*, he being honourably entertain'd by them of *Worſtburg* and *Volfgang*, the Count *Palatine* there; he drew many to partake with him in his Opinion, of which the Emperour *Maximilian* having notice, ſent to advertiſe the Pope thereof, and to bid him take timely care for the extirpating the New Opinions that were lately ſprung up, and that whatſoever meaſures he ſhould take he would ſee them put in Execution throughout the Empire.

Upon the receipt of the Emperour's Letters, Pope *Leo* then holding the Papacy cited *Luther* to appear before the Council of Cardinals at *Rome*, and ſignified as much to Cardinal *Cajetan* his Legate; whereupon the Cardinal going to *Auſpurg*, and finding *Luther* there, deſir'd the Emperour to ſet a Guard upon him, in order to carry him to *Rome*, unleſs he would ſpeedily recant, but his requeſt

queſt was not at that time fulfilled.

The Pope likewiſe wrote a Letter to the Elector of *Saxony* to complain againſt *Luther*, and to forbid him to entertain him within his Dukedom, and that if he took him within his Juriſdiction, he ſhould forthwith ſend him to *Rome*, there to be condemned or acquitted; but the Elector gave little heed to the Pope's Letter, though he threatned him therein, if he complied not with his will: But when he perceived theſe Projects fail, he ſent to the Maſter of the *Auguſtine* Monks, to ſee if he could prevail with him to return to his former Obedience, and renounce his later Opinion, but this proved alſo ineffectual.

Yet *Luther* deſirous to juſtifie his Doctrine, made earneſt ſuit that he might appear before competent Judges to be heard in his own Country, and not at *Rome*, where he was aſſured to find his Judges his Enemies. In his behalf alſo the Univerſity of *Wintenberg* wrote to the Pope, giving him an Account of his great Learning, Doctrine, and pious courſe of Life, deſiring that he might be heard in *Germany*; in fine Prince *Frederick* of *Saxony* ſo far prevailed with the Pope's Legate, that he conſented that *Luther* ſhould be heard at *Auſpurg*, at what time the *Bohemians* ſent a Book to him, which was written by *John Huſs*, deſiring him to perſevere in what he had begun.

A while after *Eraſmus* was ſolicited to write againſt him, but he declined it, although a Biſhoprick was profered him for ſo doing, ſaying, *He had learned more out of one page of* Luther's *Book, than of the large Volume of* Thomas Aquinas.

Luther being now cited to appear before the Pope's Legate at *Auſpurg*, procured the Emperor's

Letters of ſafe Conduct, when coming into the Legates preſence, after ſome Queſtions asked and Objection made, he not only juſtified his Doctrine, but offered to maintain the ſame by Diſputation or Writing, but the Cardinal being much offended at ſuch his offer, would not permit him to be brought before him any more; ſo that having waited ſix days, he departed home; but the Cardinal wrote after him to the Duke of *Saxony*, that as he loved his Honour and Safety, he would expel him his Dominions: This Letter the Duke ſent to *Luther*, who wrote back to the Legate, that rathen than he would any ways indanger his Prince, he would retire into what Part ſoever of the World the Lord would pleaſe to lead him; but the Univerſity of *Wintenberg* wrote to the Duke, deſiring him that he would take him into his Protection, and not ſuffer Innocency to be oppreſſed by force, and that if *Luther* had preached or did maintain any Error, he might be fairly convicted of the ſame, upon which the Duke began to take his part more than formerly, and ſent to the Cardinal, that ſeeing he having come to *Auſpurg* he had performed his Promiſe, and could do no more in that Affair.

After the death of *Maximilian*, and the Coronation of *Charles*, the Pope ſent to the Duke of *Saxony*, requeſting him to cauſe all *Luther*'s Books to be burnt, and that he would ſee *Luther* either executed in *Saxony*, or that he would ſend him guarded to *Rome*, to which the Duke replied, that he was ready to yield Obedience to the Pope, but that he could not ſend *Luther* to him before his Cauſe was heard before the Emperor, and till he was convicted of ſome Error, and then if he recanted not, he ſhould find no favour at his hands.

A while after a Diſputation was held between *Luther* and one *Eccius* at *Lipſick*, wherein the former prevailed, and his Doctrine ſo ſpread it ſelf, that the Fryers and Monks fearing to be unhived, ſent to the Pope to charge him with neglecting the Church Affairs, by giving himſelf up to Pleaſures; in the mean time ſuffering the Doctrine of *Luther* to ſpread even in the very heart of *Germany*, upon which the Pope began to beſtir himſelf, by ſending his Bull againſt him; in which he Excommunicated not only him, but all his Partakers, commanding all men to apprehend him, and bring him to *Rome*, and that his Books ſhould be burnt, of which *Luther* hearing burnt the Pope's Bull lately ſent out againſt him, together with ſeveral Decrees and Councils.

Not long after the Emperor coming into *Germany*, the Duke of *Saxony* ſo far prevailed with him, that he was content to hear him openly in the Diet, of which *Luther* having notice, greatly rejoyced, though ſome of his Friends perſwaded him from going, ſaying, that the Publick Faith would be broken, as it was with *John Huſs*; whereupon he told them, *That ſuch diſcouragements were caſt in his way by Satan, who knew that his Profeſſion of the Truth in ſuch a Noble Place would be a means to ſhake his Kingdom, adding, that if he knew there were as many Devils in* Worms, *as there were Tiles upon the Houſes, yet he would go thither.*

He being arrived at *Worms*, ſome of the Popiſh Clergy went about to perſwade the Emperor to apprehend him, and commit him to Priſon; but he would by no means hearken to their wicked Counſel, alledging that the Publick Faith ought not to be broken; the next day after his coming he Preſented himſelf before the Council aſſembled for

that purpoſe; the Emperor being there preſent, where one *Eccius* a Lawyer, at the Command of the Emperor made a Speech, *In which he demanded of* Luther, *that he would retract his Works and Doctrine*, telling him, *that it was the Emperor's Pleaſure that he ſhould ſo do, and if he refuſed it he muſt expect his diſpleaſure*, to which he replied, *As to my Books, ſome of them tend to Faith, and to theſe my Adverſaries give an ample Teſtimony, others are againſt the Pope and his Doctrine, the which ſhould I revoke I ſhould confirm his Tyranny, and ſome of them are againſt private men, who defend the Popes Cauſe, againſt whom I muſt confeſs I have been ſomewhat too ſharp, yet I cannot revoke them, unleſs I will ſet open a Gap for the Impudence of many.*

But this Anſwer nothing pleaſed the Emperor, who would be ſatisfied with nothing leſs than *Luther's* Recantation, nor would he ſuffer him to defend his Doctrine by Scripture and other warrantable Arguments, though he earneſtly deſired it, telling the Emperor, *That unleſs he could ſatisfie his Conſcience that his Doctrine was falſe, he could by no means recant the ſame*; whereupon he was ordered to depart the Council, and the next day the Emperor ſent his Letters to the Princes, to acquaint them that he was reſolved to proſcribe *Luther* and all his Accomplices, upon which they were divided, the greateſt part, and thoſe of the moſt Noble amongſt them, alledging that *Luther* was not raſhly to be condemned, for that the Emperor was young, and in matters of Religion altogether guided by the Popiſh Clergy.

The next day the Biſhop of *Trevers* ſent for *Luther*, and uſed many Arguments to perſwade him to a Recantation, telling him withall, that if he refuſed

ſed it was the Emperor's purpoſe to baniſh him, to whom *Luther* replied, *That he took it as a favour, that ſo great a Prince would put himſelf to ſo much trouble for ſo mean a Perſon as he was*; after that one *Væus* a Lawyer came from the Emperor to perſwade him to recant, but he not conſenting to his requeſt, the Emperour ſent to him to depart home, and withal gave him twelve days ſo to do, after the end of which he proſcribed him; whereupon Prince *Frederick* appointed ſome of his moſt truſty Nobles to convey him ſecretly to *Wartsburg*, where he continued ten Months notwithſtanding diligent ſearch was made for him, and great ſums of money offered: nay, his Enemies imployed Wizards and Witches to uſe their Art to find out the place of his abode, but in vain; at the end of ten Months he returned to *Wintenber*, where he was moſt joyfully received by the Univerſity, from whence he ſent Letters to Prince *Frederick* to excuſe himſelf for leaving *Wartsburg* without his knowledge, telling him, *That it was God's Cauſe he undertook, and that God would protect him from the rage of his Enemies.*

A while after he printed the New Teſtament which he had tranſlated into the *German* Tongue at *Wartsburg*, which place he uſually called his *Patmos*, which did not a little diſpleaſe King *Henry* the Eighth of *England*, and *George* Duke of *Saxony*.

About this time one *Thomas Muncer* wrote a Fanatick Book againſt his Doctrine, and perſwaded the Boors to Rebel, who being perſwaded by him to throw off all Obedience to their Princes, took Arms in great numbers, againſt which unlawful proceedings, *Luther* wrote ſeveral Treatiſes, perſwading them to yield Obedience to their Princes, ſhewing them how diſconſonant ſuch practices were

to the word of God, but when this prevailed not the Princes drew out their Forces, and with more Convincing Arguments taught them Obedience. For coming to a Battel about five thousand four hundred of them were slain, and their seditious Ring-leaders *Mauncer* and *Pestifer* taken, the former being put upon the Rack to confess his Accomplices, cryed out grievously, when as Prince *George* of *Saxony* bid him *think upon the slaughter of the Poor wretches, who seduced by him fell in battel the day before*: Whereupon he laughing out-right said, *they would be seduced*; in fine he and his Companion with some others were beheaded; but so ended not the War, which was call'd the War of the Clowns, for before the Rebellion was suppressed about fifty thousand were slain.

A while after *Luther* married one *Katharine* a *Boren* against the Will of most of his Friends, tho *Melancthone* greatly Commended him for so doing, saying there was more then ordinary Causes that induced him so to do. But within a short time *Luther* fell sick with a Congealing of Blood, but within a while after recovered in his Sickness; it seemed to him that the noise of a tempestuous Sea was beating at his Ears the which he said *if it did not cease he should dye*, and no sooner did the noise come within his Head but he fell down as dead, but means being used he came again to himself, and this he took as a Temptation of Satan, and upon such occasions he was wont to repeat the words of our Saviour: *Be of good Comfort for I have overcome the World.* And would often say that a man would go upon his Knees to *Jerusalem* to fetch such a Sentence.

In the year 1523. a Diet was held at *Norinberg*, where

where the Edict of *Worms* was made void, upon which the Popes Legat complained grievously saying, *That since the Publication of the Edict neither* Luther *nor any of his Accomplices had been punished.* To which the Princes answered, *That since the Pope and his Clergy had neglected Reformation in the Church,* Germany *had been greatly enlightened by the Sermons of* Luther, *and that if they should go about to Punish him, the People would think they went about to extinguish the Light of the Gospel, the better to obscure those manifest Vices that could be no longer hid; and that such Proceedings would raise up great Tumults.* The *Romanists* seeing this resolved to bribe him into silence, but in vain: a while after *Luther* being summoned to *Auspurg*, he there made a Confession of his Faith in seventeen Articles, to the great Satisfaction of most that heard him.

In the year 1545. a notorious Lye was Printed in *Italy* about *Luther*'s Death, which was that when he saw he must dye, he requested that his Body might be laid upon the Altar and worshipped; but when his Body was laid in the Grave, such a terrible Earthquake happened as if the Foundation of the Earth was loosened, when as the People looking up beheld the Host hovering in the Air, the which they took and laid upon the Altar, when the night following a loud noise and ratling was heard more terrible then the former, which terrified all the City: and in the Morning his Sepulcher being opened, they found neither Body Bones nor Cloaths, but such a stink of Brimstone issued thence as overcame all the standers by; and almost choaked those that opened it. This Lye coming Printed into *Germany*, *Luther* read it and subscribed it with his own hand; shewing the Malice and Folly of the Pope

and

and his Agents: A while after he was ſent for by the Counts of *Manſfield*, to Compoſe a difference between them about the Borders of their Countries, and Inheritances, when as not been accuſtomed to ſuch affairs, he took with him *Melanchthone* and ſome others, and was by the Counts received upon the Borders with a hundred Horſe; where after he had ſetled the Temporal affairs, he fell to Preaching and Exhorting the people, and Adminiſtred the Sacrament to many whom he thought fit Perſons to receive the ſame.

Within a while he fell ſick and grew exceeding weak, yet putting his truſt in God he ſupported himſelf to Comfort his Friends beyond meaſure; inſomuch that the day before his Death, he Dined and ſupped with *Melanchthone* and the reſt of his Accomplices: but after Supper his Pain increaſing he retired to pray, and then went to Bed and there ſlept till Midnight, but then being awakened by the Pain and perceiving his Life near at an end, he called his Friends about him, and ſaid, *I pray God to preſerve the Doctrine of the Goſpel amongſt us, for the Pope and the Councel of* Trent *have grievous things in hand.* After which he made his Prayers, and earneſtly deſired of God that he would defend his Church againſt the Pope, and all his Adherents.

When it was expected that he was about to dye, *Juſtus Jonas* and *Celius* bid him be conſtant and Perſevere in the Faith he had taught and held to the laſt, to which he anſwered, *yea*; and ſoon after gave up the Ghoſt, dying *Anno Chriſti*, 1546. he was a man of great Temperance and Abſtinence; oftentimes had the Papiſts hired Ruffians to kill him, but they had never the Power to do it; the Devil one time appeared to him (as he was walking in his Garden)

Garden) in the ſhape of a huge Boar, but he ſo flouted him that he ſoon vaniſht. He was wont to ſay, God would give Peace to *Germany* during his Life, but woe to them that ſhould Live after him: about four years after his Death his Wife falling out of a Wagon into a Lake, ſo bruiſed her ſelf, that ſhe dyed within ſix days, to the great Grief of all good People.

Theend of the Life of Martin Luther.

The Life of ZUINGLIUS.

HUldericus *Zuinglius* was by birth a *Switzer*, being by his Parents educated in Learning, and kept to the ſtudying of ſacred Books, profiting ſo much that at ten years old he went to *Baſile*, from whence after ſome time he departed to *Berne*, where he was Inſtructed under the Tutorage of *Henry Lupulus* a famous Divine. When after a while going to *Vienna*, he Commenced Maſter of Arts, where he ſtudied ſo hard that he got *Valerius Maximus* by heart; and gave his mind much to the ſtudy of the Scriptures, inſomuch that he could readily expound many of the difficult Phraſes therein contained, and then began he to think upon the Doctrine of Reformation, which having well weighed he plainly perceived, it agreed in all Points with the Holy Scriptures: Whereupon he Preached againſt the Corruptneſs of the times, and the Licentious living of the *Romiſh* Clergy, laying open their wicked Practices

ces and Idolatrous worſhip, withdrawing many from the *Romiſh* to the reformed Religion, ſo that within a while he grew ſo Famous, that he was choſen Paſtor of a Church, called our Lords Hermitage, by *Theobaldus* Baron of that part of the Country where it ſtands. There he Preached againſt the worſhip of Images, and other abominable Ceremonies, in the *Romiſh* Church.

About a year after his Paſtorſhip, one *Sampſon* a *Franciſcan* Fryer being ſent by the Pope to ſell Indulgences, came into thoſe parts whom *Zuinglius* greatly oppoſed, plainly proving him to be an Impoſtor and deceiver of the People, inſomuch that he perſwaded the People to keep him out of *Zurick*: upon which the Indulgence-Merchant trotted to *Badna* where he expoſed his Trumpery to ſail, and often would fall into a fit of Bawling; *Behold they fly, behold they fly*, meaning the Souls that were delivered out of Purgatory by his Indulgences.

Anno Chriſti 1520. the Senate of *Zurick* at the inſtance of *Zuinglius*, commanded the reformed Miniſters to Preach freely, and frame their Doctrine according to Scripture; and not to teach any Traditions, at which the Biſhop of *Conſtance* was greatly troubled, and deſired that the Faith might be continued according to the Church of *Rome*, till ſuch time as a Councel could be called. But *Zuinglius* defended them, and the Magiſtrates of *Zurick* called a Synod, deſiring the Biſhop either to come in Perſon, or ſend his Doctors; Whereupon he ſent his Chaplain: but he not being able to prove any thing Erroneous, in the Doctrine of *Zuinglius*, made an Exception againſt the Synod, and ſo departed. So that the Senators at the requeſt of *Zuinglius*, not only confirmed the Preaching Miniſter, but alſo reſtrained

ed the Monaſteries, only allowing the Monks and Fryers a Competency; they imployed the Over-plus to Charitable uſes, and Commanded that all Images in Churches ſhould be taken down, and burnt, which was done accordingly, as likewiſe the Maſs to be aboliſhed, and the Lords Supper to be Adminiſtred as it was wont in the primitive Churches; they alſo forbid Proceſſion and remove the Martyrs Tombs, to prevent the Peoples worſhipping them; whereupon a Notary belonging to the Councel ſtood up, and grievouſly Complained that they had taken away the Ancient worſhip of the *Romiſh* Church, againſt all right; whereupon a great Diſpute aroſe between him and *Zuinglius* about the Adminiſtration of the Sacrament, and many Arguments uſed on both ſides, ſo that it was put off to a further hearing, during which time *Zuinglius* dreamed that he being Non-pluſſed and ſitting down a heavenly Meſſenger ſtood by him, and *ſaid, O thou Slugard why doſt thou not anſwer him out of the* 12. *of Exodus?* At which he awaking immediately ſtarted up, and taking his Bible turned to the Proof, and there found, *this is the Paſſover of the Lord.* The which text he afterwards oppoſing againſt his Adverſary, not only confounded him, but highly ſatisfied the whole Aſſembly, inſomuch that the next Sacrament day moſt of the Inhabitants of *Zurick* were preſent.

A while after *Eccius* the Popiſh Law-giver ſent to *Baden*, to the Embaſſador of *Zurick*, to Complain againſt *Zuinglius*, which he underſtanding wrote an Apology to the Embaſſador, wherein he declared: *That if Eccius could lay any thing of Hereſie to his Charge, as he pretended, he would at all times be ready to Vindicate himſelf by the word of God, and that he would Diſpute with him, by writing or word*

of

of Mouth. To which *Eccius* writ a reply, desiring the Dispute, and appointed the place, to be either at *Lucerna* or *Baden*; but *Zuinglius* answered that he would not venture his Person at those places, by reason he had been already condemned there as a *Heretick*, but if he would come to *Zurick* he would freely Dispute with him; the Senators of *Zurick* sent to him likewise, that he would come thither upon the publick Faith; but he refused, accusing *Occolampadius* also; but a while after, the twelve Cantons resolved that it was necessary they should meet at *Zurick*, which *Eccius* and *Occolampadius* did accordingly: Whereupon the Dispute was held between them, but it came to no Perfection; so that nine of the Cantons concluded that *Zuinglius* and his Accomplices should be Excommunicated, but they proceeded not to Sentence.

About a Twelve-month after, another Dispute was held at *Bern*, the which the Popish Cantons opposed, but it notwithstanding went on, after which it was decreed that the Mass, Altars, Images, and other superstitious Trumpery should be abolished, and that the Divine Service should be continued according to the Word of God, and also they writ the day and year of their abolishing Popery, upon a Pillar set up for that purpose, in Letters of Gold that it might remain as a *Memento* to Posterity, the like Reformation was Effected at *Basil*.

About this time a Sect of Anti-Baptists began to spread their Erroneous Opinions, and Preach against the Baptism of Infants, baptizing themselves anew; against these *Zuinglius* opposed himself; wherefore they began to rail upon him, and to asperse him with Lyes and Calumnies, insomuch that the Senate taking notice of it, some of them were

were impriſoned, and others Proſcribed, of which three or four were put to Death.

The Monks and Fryers being caſt out of their Cells and Monaſteries, at the Procurement of *Zuinglius* ſought by all means to take his Life, laying Ambuſhments for him, ſo that the Senators appointed him a Guard.

Anno Chriſti, 1531. they of *Zurick* and *Bern*, agreed to ſtop the coming of Proviſion to the three Cities of the Popiſh Cantons, which cauſed them to take Arms, and coming into the Territories of *Zurick* before they were expected, they ſet upon a Garriſon of one thouſand men, who ſent to the City for Aid, upon which Forces were Levyed, in the Head of which *Zuinglius* advanced, for fear any ſhould charge him with Cowardize, though he had been a great diſſwader from cutting off the Proviſion, but the *Zuricks* coming to the top of the Hill, and perceiving their men were fighting and in preſent Danger, they encouraged each other, and ran down the Hill, at the bottom of which the Paſſage was ſo ſtraight, that they could go but two abreſt, upon which being met before they could range themſelves in Battel, the Popiſh Cantoniers fell upon them that were foremoſt and put them to the Rout, killing many of them; *Zuinglius* being amongſt thoſe that advanced, he was thrice overthrown, and ſtill got up again, but being the fourth time run in with a Spear, he fell down upon his Knees and ſaid; *Well, they can kill the Body, but cannot kill the Soul.*

When the Souldiers came to ſtrip the ſlain, *Zuinglius* was found alive lying upon his Back with his eyes up to Heaven, whereupon they asked him if he would have a Prieſt to Confeſs him; to which he anſwered, no; they then bid him, call upon the *Virgin*

gin Mary, which he also refusing they thrust him in with a Sword, and so he expired without fetching a Groan: and as soon as they knew it to be him, they Cut his Body in four pieces and burnt it, when the next day his Heart was found unperished by the Fire, tho the rest of his Body was Consumed.

Before this Battel a Comet appeared, which he said *Prognosticated his Death*; and declared it openly in his Sermons, fourteen days before he fell in Battel: He was a man of great Courage, full of Meekness, very Liberal to the Poor, and Learned in all the studies that Age was capable of, he was slain in the manner aforesaid, in the year 1531.

The Life of Sr. John Old-Castle, *commonly called the* Lord Cobham.

John Old-Castle came of very worthy Parents, being an English-man by Birth, and born in the Reign of *Henry* the fourth, at whose Court he was brought up; and coming to mans Estate he was Knighted by the King, and for his honourable great Service in the Wars, was honoured with the Title of *Lord Cobham*; when betaking himself to his Studies he became very zealous for the Gospel, and often grieved that Anti-Christ was suffered to tread it under his feet, insomuch that he openly reproved the Idolatrous

Idolatrous and Superſtitious worſhip of the Church of *Rome*, and took the Parts of the reformed Miniſters, eſpecially ſuch as taught *Wickliff*'s Doctrine; upon which the Papiſts began to hate him, and endeavoured many ways to inſnare him, reſolving to Rid him out of the way; whereupon they branded him with the name of *Heretick*, and made grievous Complaints againſt him to the King, that he went about to innovate Religion, and to ſtir up Rebellion; but the King being ſatisfied in his fidelity gave little heed to the Accuſations of his Adverſaries, yet they ſo far prevailed that they got his Conſent to ſummon a Councel, and then the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury* addreſſed himſelf to the King with many grievous Complaints againſt the *Lord Cobham*; hoping by ſuch means to caſt him out of the Kings favour, that ſo they might the boldlier proceed againſt him; but the King told them, *That he being one of his Knights, and of an honourable Family, He would himſelf firſt Commune with him about his Opinion, and perſwade him to return to the Romiſh Church.*

The King having thus ſatisfied the Biſhop for the preſent, he ſent for the *Lord Cobham* and deſired him to be an obedient Son of the Church, and that he would ſubmit himſelf to his Biſhop and Confeſs himſelf in an Error, to which he mildly anſwered: *You, moſt worthy Prince, I am always willing and ready to obey, for as much as I know you to be the Miniſter of God; bearing the Sword for the Puniſhment of Evil doers, and for the praiſe of them that do well; unto you, next unto my Eternal God, I owe all Obedience, and ſubmit all that I have unto you, being ready at all times to do whatever you ſhall in the Lord command me. But as touching the Pope and his Spirituality I owe them no Suit nor Service, knowing him by the Scriptures,*

bus,

to be the Great Anti-Christ, the Son of Perdition, the open Adversary of God, and the abomination standing in the Holy place.

The King hearing this stout and Christian-like answer, he dismissed him with an Admonition that he would become obedient to the Church, but he utterly refusing, the King at the reiterated importunity of the Arch Bishop, delivered him up to be proceeded against as he saw fit; whereupon he consulting the other Bishops, they resolved to cite the *Lord Cobham* to appear at a Council to be holden for that purpose at *London*, there to answer to such Articles as should be objected against him, but the Bishops Sumner coming with his Citation to his Castle of *Couling* durst not enter the Gate, without my *Lord Cobham*'s leave; the which he not obtaining return'd as wise as he went.

Then the Bishop hired one *John Butler*, Doorkeeper to the Kings Privy Chamber, to go with his Sumner, which he accordingly did; and telling the *Lord Cobham* that he had a message for him from the King, he got Admittance; when coming to his Presence he told him: *It was the Kings Pleasure he should obey that Process*, to which he answered; *That he would in no Case consent to the deviliſh Practices of the Popish Priests.* Upon notice of which the Bishop being thoroughly nettled, sent to fix the Citation upon the great Church in *Rochester*, not far from his Castle; but it was soon torn down by some of the *Lord Cobham*'s Friends, the like being done three or four times; upon which he Excommunicated him, but he laught at such his Proceedings, which inraged him yet the more; but at last the Lord finding the Malice of the Popish Clergy to increase against him, he went Voluntarily to the King,

and

and carried with him the Articles of his Belief in writing, desiring his Majesty to suffer them to be perused by the Learned men of either University: And if they could any ways prove that they were disagreeing to the word of God, he would submit; or that according to the Law of Arms, *In the defence of his Faith he would fight with any man Living, Christian or Heathen; the King, his Royal Progeny and the Council excepted; and he would refuse no Correction, that should be inflicted according to the Law of God.*

Yet the King not daring to displease the Arch-Bishop, permitted him Personally to be summoned in his Privy Chamber; and upon his appealing from the Arch-Bishop caused him to be Arrested and carried to the *Tower*, where he caused his Confession to be writ over again, during his Confinement.

A while after he being brought before the Arch-Bishop and his Consistory, the Arch-Bishop proffered to absolve him, if he would require it; but he told the whole Assembly, *He needed it not, but was there ready to make a Confession of his Faith, if so be they would Permit him.* And thereupon he delivered it to them in Writing, but they told him that although there were many good things contained therein, yet they had no leasure to Examine them, but that he must answer to the Articles, and then they began to ask him his Opinion about the Sacrament of the Altar, and Penance, but he said, *He had written his mind in the Paper, and would not enter into Discourse about those things further?* Whereupon he was remanded to the *Tower*.

Not long after the Councel set again, and he was sent for before them; when as before the Bishop proffered to absolve him, but he told him: *He had never Trespassed against him, and therefore had*

no need of his Abſolution, and when they told him that unleſs he would recant, they would condemn him as a Heretick, *He bid them do as they thought beſt, for*, ſaid he, *I am at a point, that which I have written I will ſtand to it to the death*; and afterwards falling upon his knees he lifted up his hands towards Heaven, and ſaid, *I ſhrive me here unto thee, O Eternal and ever-living God, in my frail Youth I offended thee, O Lord, by Pride, Covetouſneſs, Wrath, Uncleanneſs, and many men have I hurt in my anger, and committed many other horrible Sins, for which good Lord I ask thee forgiveneſs*; and ſo with tears in his eyes he ſtood up, and turning to the People, ſaid, *Lo, good People, for breaking God's Laws and his holy Commandments they never yet accuſed me, but for their own Laws and Tradition they handle me moſt cruelly, and therefore they and their Laws by God's promiſe ſhould be utterly deſtroyed*; after which they proceeded farther to examine him, but he returned ſuch Anſwers to all their Queſtions, as made many wonder at his Wiſdom, yet they proceeded to read the Bill of Condemnation againſt him as a Heretick. After they had done, he lifting up his eyes towards Heaven, ſaid, *Lord God Eternal, I beſeech thee of thine Infinite mercy to forgive my Perſecutors*, after which he was ſent with a ſtrict Guard to the Tower.

The cruel handling of this good Lord, much offended not only the Commons, but many of the Nobility, upon which the Biſhop drew up an Abjuration in his name, and cauſed it to be rumoured, that he had recanted his Errors, and cloſed with the Church; but that was ſoon contradicted by his own hand-writing; he had not been in the Tower above a Month after his Condemnation, but he made

made his Escape, and fled into *Wales*, where he continued four years, even till the death of *Henry* the Fourth; but then *Henry* the Fifth coming to the Crown, the Bishops so far solicited him, that he offered great sums of money to any that could apprehend him; whereupon either for Lucre or Spite, the Lord *Powis* under pretence of friendship basely betrayed him, so that being brought up to *London*, the Parliament then sitting, he was carried before the House of Lords, who upon ruminating the former proceedings against him, confirmed the Sentence of the Bishops, *That like a Traytor he should be drawn through the Streets of* London *to the Gallows, in Saint* Giles *in the Fields, and there hanged, and afterwards burnt upon the Gallows as he hung*, which Sentence was accordingly put in Execution; but the Judgment of God soon overtook *Thomas Arundel* Arch Bishop of *Canterbury*, his Capital Enemy, who condemned him, for his Tongue swelling in his mouth, he could not swallow any Food, and so was starved to death.

The Lord *Cobham* suffered Martyrdom, *Anno* 1417, he was a man of singular Piety, descended of a Noble and Ancient Family, a man of such strength and courage, that few durst encounter him, and greatly beloved by his Prince, for the singular Services he had done him in the Wars, until such time as the Bishops traduced him, and turned him out of favour.

The Life of JOHN FRITH.

John Frith was born at *Weſtrum* in *Kent*, being brought up by his Parents to Learning, he ſo profited, that he ſoon became excellently skilled in the Latin and Greek Tongues, and then going to *Cambridge*, he met with *William Tindal*, of whom he learned many things conducing to ſaving Knowledge; but by publiſhing his Opinion, he fell into the diſpleaſure of Cardinal *Woolſey*, who notwithſtanding his favouring him before, cauſed him with ſeveral others to be put into a dark Priſon or Cave, where ſalt-Fiſh was wont to be kept, the ſmell of which ſo annoyed them, that ſome of them dyed; but in a ſhort time after, *Frith* making friends to the Cardinal, he was ſet at Liberty, and to avoid the Storm that then threatned the Profeſſors of the Goſpel, he went beyond Sea, where ſtaying two years, he again returned to *England*, when coming to *Reading*, he was taken up as a Vagabond, and there impriſoned and put in the Stocks till ſuch time as he ſent for the School-Maſter of the Town, who finding him to be a man of great Learning, procured his Inlargement.

A while after, Sir *Thomas Moore* being Lord Chancellor, and hearing of his return, offered a large ſum of money to any one that could apprehend him, upon which a Taylor, one of his former Acquaintance, betrayed him, under pretence of concealing him in his Houſe, when being apprehended he was committed Priſoner to the Tower, where

where he was often viſited by *Gardiner* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, and Sir *Thomas Moor*, who perſwaded him to recant his Opinions, but he abſolutely refuſed, plainly ſhewing them, that what he held or had preached, was according to the word of God; he alſo diſputed with Sir *Thomas Moor*, both by Writing, and Word of Mouth, uſing ſuch convincing Arguments, that he ſo far wrought upon Archbiſhop *Cranmer*, that he afterwards confeſſed that he took his firſt Light of Reformation from Mr. *Frith*.

A while after at the Inſtigation of one of the King's Chaplains, ſet on by *Gardiner*, he was ordered to be heard before the Archbiſhop and the Lord *Cromwel*, who very unwillingly undertook the charge, as being both favourers of the Reformed Religion; but at laſt by the King's ſtrict Order, the Commiſſioners ſat at *Croydon*, whither Mr. *Frith* was brought by one of the Biſhop's Gentlemen, and his Porter, who by the way counſelled him to run away from them, and they would willingly ſuffer it, but he refuſed, ſaying, *That if they went away and left him alone, he would come to* Croydon *himſelf, and appear before the Biſhop.* So on they went, and he the next Morning was brought before the Commiſſioners, where he ſo well defended his Opinions by Proofs out of the Scriptures and Fathers, that all that heard him admired his quick Apprehenſion, and ſo well he quoted Saint *Auguſtin* to his purpoſe, that Dr. *Heath* whiſpering to the Archbiſhop, told him, that his Allegations out of Saint *Auguſtin* could not be denied; yet was he after all delivered to *Stokſly*, Biſhop of *London*, who calling him before him into his Conſiſtory, without any regard to the Scriptures, Saint *Auguſtin*, or any other of

the Fathers, condemned him, and committed him to the Sheriffs of *London*; to be burnt as an Heretick.

When he came into *Smithfield*, the place appointed for his Martyrdom, he with an undaunted courage went to the Stake, where he was no sooner faſtned, but the fire was kindled, in which he continued till the laſt with ſuch Conſtancy and Patience, that many were converted by his Death, and began to pray to God to receive his Soul; but Dr. *Cook* forbid them, ſaying, *They ought to pray for him no more than they would for a Dog*, which uncharitable expreſſion made many blame him.

He ſuffered Martyrdom for the ſake of the Goſpel, *Anno Chriſti* 1531. he wrote many Learned Treatiſes, moſt of which were burnt during the Reigns of King *Henry* the Eighth, and Queen *Mary*, and ſome of them were ſaved by Miracle, as I may ſay, for on Midſummer Eve, *Anno* 1626. a Cod-fiſh being brought into *Cambridge* Market, when it came to be cut up, theſe following Writings of *John Frith* were found in its belly, wrapped up in Canvas, which were afterwards Printed to the rejoycing of all good Chriſtians, *viz.*

A Preparation for Death.
A Preparation to the Croſs.
The Treaſure of Knowledge:
A Mirror to know your ſelf.
A Brief Inſtruction to teach one willingly to dye, and not to fear Death.

Now had any ſuch thing hap'ned relating to the Papiſts, the Party that wrote them had not only been canonized, but the Miracle been trumpeted throughout Chriſtendom.

The

The Life of WILLIAM TINDAL,

WIlliam *Tindal* was born in *Wales*, from whence (after he had received such Learning as qualified him for higher Schools) he was sent to *Oxford*, where he gave his mind wholly to the study of Divinity, and often took upon him to instruct his Fellows in the Knowledge of the Scriptures, often expounding to them the most difficult places.

After he had greatly profited in that University, and taken his Degree, he departed thence for *Cambridge*, and having stayed there some time, he went into *Glocestershire*, and there lived with one Mr. *Welch*, and became Tutor to his Children; to this Gentleman's house several of the Popish Doctors frequently resorted, with whom Mr. *Tindal* had many Disputes, and always worsted them, which did not a little encrease their hatred against him; during his being there he translated a Book, called, *Enchiridon Militis Christiani*, the which he presented to Mr. *Welch* and his Lady, who reading, and duely weighing what was therein contained, they began to slight the Popish Priests, and not to entertain them so friendly as they were wont, the which the Priests attributed to Mr. *Tindal*, and thereupon fell to railing against him, and used all their endeavours

to

to ensnare him; insomuch that they suborned several of their Novices to accuse him to the Vice-Chancellor, who upon their Accusations sent for him, and after having railed at him the space of an hour, there being no proof of any Crime that was laid to his charge, he dismissed him.

Within a while after Mr. *Tindal* chanced to happen into the Company of a Popish Priest, who was reputed to be a man of great Learning, with whom he falling into some Discourse, he at last so nonplussed him, by proving out of Scripture, that the Pope's Laws were contrary for the most part to the Laws of God, that the blasphemous Wretch bursting out into a great rage, said, *We had better be without God's Laws, than the Popes*, to which Mr. *Tindal* (being fired with Zeal for the honour of the Lord of Hoast) replied, *I defie the Pope and all his Laws, and will if God spares my Life, within these few years cause a Boy that drives the Plough, to know more of the Scripture than you do, &c.*

A while after the Papists so eagerly prosecuted him, that he was obliged, though much against the will of Mr. *Welch*, to leave his House, and then indeavoured to get into the Service of the Bishop of *London*, but failing therein, he betook himself to a retired Life, and translated the New Testament into English, but at last being noted by the Papists, he thought good to depart for *Germany*, the which he did by the Assistance of one *Humphrey Mounmouth* a Merchant, where being arrived, he met with *John Frith*, & had afterwards many conferences with him, and conceiving that the greatest cause of Error in the People, was by reason the Scriptures were in an unknown Tongue, and therefore understood but by a few; he translated the five Books of *Moses*, with

with Expoſitions to ſuch Places as were doubtful, which he cauſed to be Printed together with the New Teſtament, of which he ſent as many as he could conveniently into *England*, by reading of which the People plainly diſcerned the Popiſh Errors that had been brought into the Church.

A while after he went into the Dukedom of *Saxony*, where he often converſed with *Luther*, and his Aſſociates, and then coming into *Flanders*, he reſided at *Antwerp*, where he wrote ſeveral Treatiſes of Faith; as alſo two Books, one intituled, *the wicked Mammon*, the other, *the Practice of Prelates*, together with ſome Expoſitions upon Scripture, and Anſwers to the Writings of Sir *Thomas Moor*, which Works of his ſo inlightened the Engliſh Nation, that the Goſpel began to be taught in many places; another Book he wrote of the Declaration againſt the Popiſh Sacrament, and againſt the Maſs, theſe things greatly exaſperated the Popiſh Clergy; inſomuch that when his New Teſtament came abroad, ſome of them ſaid, *There were a thouſand Hereſies in it*, others, *that it could not be properly tranſlated into Engliſh*, and telling their minds more plain, ſaid, *It was not fit the Laity ſhould have it in their Mother Tongue*; whereupon they ſo far prevailed with the King, that he publiſhed a Proclamation, forbidding any Perſon under a great penalty, to buy one or ſuffer one to be kept in his houſe, nor did their Malice ſtop there, but having ſuborned one *Henry Philips*, they ſent him to *Antwerp* with great ſums of money, with which he ſo bribed the Emperour's Attorney, that he ſent two Ruffians to apprehend *Tindal*, who was no ſooner brought before him, but he ſent him to the Caſtle of *Filford*, eighteen miles from *Antwerp*, ſeizing upon all his

Books

Books and Writings, and what ever they could find in his lodgings.

The Engliſh Merchants, that were at *Antwerp*, hearing of his Impriſonment, became Suitors for his Deliverance, but in vain; for *Philips*, with his Mony prevailed beyond their Intreaties; ſo that he being at laſt brought to his Anſwer, altho they could lay nothing juſtly to his charge, yet the Attorney proceeded to condemn him, and delivered him to the Magiſtrates, in order to execute him.

When he was brought to the Stake, he cryed with an audible voice, *Lord, open the Eyes of the King of* England. And then being ſtrangled by the Hangman, fire was ſet to the Wood, and he conſumed to Aſhes, ſuffering Martyrdom, *anno Chriſti*, 1536. When within a ſhort time after, the juſt Judgment of God overtook *Philips*, who betrayed him, inſomuch that he was eaten up with Lice.

The Life of PAUL FAGIUS.

PAul Fagius was born in the Dominions of the Prince Palatine of the *Rhine*, whoſe Parents being but of mean condition, he was firſt educated under his Father, who kept a School; and afterwards ſent to *Heidelberg*, where he greatly profited in Learning: and from thence at eighteen years of age he went to *Strasburg*, where he taught School, as likewiſe followed his ſtudying Divinity; ſo that growing famous, he at length aſſociated himſelf with *Capito*, *Hedio*, *Bucer*, *Zellius*, and other Learned and Godly Miniſters of the Reformed Church: and

and in a while after he married, and was called to the Miniſtry at *Iſna*; but the Study of the Tongues being moſt famous at *Strasburg*, by reaſon of the reſort of a number of exiled Miniſters, he reſolv'd to go thither, and there continued to read Hebrew to thoſe that would hear him: and at other times he uſed to expound the Scriptures: but had not continued there long before he was called to his Paſtoral Charge of *Iſna*; in which he officiated for the ſpace of five years, and there being aſſiſted by *Elias Levita*, the famous Jew, whom he ſent for from *Venice*, he tranſlated ſeveral Books out of Hebrew, and ſet up a Preſs to Print the ſame; and ſo continued till the Plague broke out; nor then did he fly from his Charge, but exhorted the rich to be liberal to the poor, and diſtributed their Bounty with his own hands, as he ſaw occaſion, going from Houſe to Houſe to ſee who lacked, even when the Contagion raged higheſt; ſo that it was counted by ſome miraculous, that he eſcaped.

In the Year 1542, the Paſtorſhip of *Wolfgang*, at *Strasburg*, having, by reaſon of his death, continued vacant for the ſpace of a year, the Inhabitants ſent Meſſengers to deſire him to come thither, and to take the place upon him, which he accordingly did. Firſt for two years and afterwards being ſo in love with his Doctrine, they by uſing their utmoſt endeavours, perſwaded him to ſtay two other years.

About the time when the War broke out in *Germany*, Prince *Frederick*, Elector of the Palatinate, intending to reform the Churches within his Dominions, ſent for *Fagius*, as well knowing him to be a man, not only eloquent, but of great Learning; where he was no ſooner come, but had a place appointed

appointed him at *Heidleberg* to preach, and inſtruct the people, where, during his reſidence, he publiſhed many Books, which were very advantageous to ſuch as ſtudied the Hebrew Tongue, by which he growing yet more famous, *Bucer*, *Peter Martyr* and *Hedio* thought fit to entertain him as their companion in reading Divinity-Lectures. But the War increaſing, and the Emperor getting the upper hand of the Proteſtant Princes, the progreſs of Religion was hindered, and an Edict ſet forth for the baniſhing the Miniſters of the Goſpel, amongſt whom *Fagius* and *Bucer* went together, as partners in joy or ſorrow; but before they departed out of the Empire, a Meſſenger was ſent out of *England* by Archbiſhop *Cranmer*, to fetch them over, that they might be aiding in eſtabliſhing the Reformed Religion, King *Edward* the Sixth then reigning. Nor was their coming fruitleſs, for they, by their unwearied Endeavours, confirmed many that were wavering. In fine, *Cranmer* ſet them to tranſlate the Old and New Teſtament after the exacteſt manner, with brief Notes upon the hardeſt places, the which they undertook: but e'er it was finiſhed, *Fagius* died of a Burning Fever; or as ſome ſay, was poiſoned by the Papiſts; ſo that *anno* 1550, he was intombed at *Cambridge*, from whence, in the Reign of Queen *Mary*, the Papiſts (having condemn'd him for a Heretick) took his Bones, and burnt them. A poor, but malicious Revenge.

The

The Life of MARTIN BUCER.

Martin Bucer was a German by birth, being born at *Selestade* in *Alsatia*, *anno* 1491, and was in his Non-age put into the Monastery of the Dominicans, where having profited in Learning, he was by the Prior sent to *Heidelberg*, where he studied Divinity, and perfected himself in the Greek and Hebrew Tongues; there he read *Luther* and *Erasmus*'s Works, upon which he began to disgust Popery. And at that time an offer being made him by Prince *Frederick*, he became his Chaplain, renouncing and detesting against Popish Idolatries: he likewise often preached at *Heidleberg*.

Whilst he staid there, *Luther* came to that City, and preached several Sermons, disputing against Popery, and also against Free Will; by which *Bucer* greatly profited: and from that time forth he began to dispute openly against the Popish Religion in every place where he came; insomuch that the Monks and Friars (fearing that his Doctrine might stir the people up to turn them out of their holes to work for their Livings, which above all things they most abhorred) laid wait for his life several times; but God still preserved his Servant. But he finding himself in danger, departed from that place, and after some time to *Strasburg*; where he no sooner came, but he was appointed to preach in a Church, and read in the Divinity-School: and a while after the Reformed Ministers, *viz. Capito, Hedio, Zellius, Niger, Pollio, Latomus,*

Latomus, *Firu*, *Hag* and *Bucer* publiſhed their Reaſons, why they had changed the Maſs into the Lord's Supper; which Book they dedicated unto Prince *Frederick*, upon conſideration of which, the Magiſtrates of *Strasburg* baniſhed Popery out of their City.

A while after, *Bucer* diſputed with the Popiſh Doctors at *Auſpurg*, and proved their Religion falſe, out of the New Teſtament: ſo that his Fame ſpreading wide, he was ſent for by the Inhabitants of *Ulm*, to come and reform their Churches; where he arriving, met with *Occolampadius*; they together ſo inſtructed the people, and ſet things in ſo good order, that the Churches flouriſhed in the truth for many years after.

By this time his Enemies had ſpread abroad a falſe rumor, that he had forſaken his New Doctrine, and made his Recantation: to clear which, he went to *Zurick*, and there in the full Aſſembly he confeſſed his Faith and Doctrine. Not long after, he went with ſome of his Brethren to *Ratisbone*, and there held a diſpute againſt *Eccius*, and ſeveral of the Popiſh Biſhops, aſſembled there for that purpoſe. A while after, the Emperor perceiving the Pope neglected to call a Council, he aſſembled ſome of the moderateſt of the Proteſtant Divines, as *Agricola*, *Melancthon*, *Brentius* and others, and commanded them to draw up a ſet form of Religion, which they did; but *Bucer* being ſent for by the Elector of *Brandenburg*, refuſed to ſign the ſame, alledging that there were Popiſh Doctrines contained in it. As likewiſe ſeveral others refuſed to ſign it upon the ſame account, which ſo inraged the Emperor, that he caſt ſeveral of them into priſon; but *Bucer* eſcaped his hands,

tho

tho not without great peril. And in a ſhort time after was ſent for into *England* by Archbiſhop *Cranmer*, who upon his arrival provided a Houſe for him at *Cambridge*, and allowed him two hundred Crowns *per annum*; where he undertook with *Fagius*, as is aforeſaid, the Tranſlation of the Bible; but by reaſon of the change of air and diet, he within a year after his coming over, fell ſick, continuing ſo for ſome months; but in the end recovering, he taught in the Schools, and read Lectures in his own Houſe, but not taking care of himſelf, he fell again into a Relapſe the next day after he had commenced Doctor of Divinity.

During his ſickneſs many Learned Men came to viſit him, but eſpecially Doctor *Bradford*, who one day as he was taking leave of him to go preach, he told him that he would remember him in his Prayers, whereupon *Bucer* with tears in his eyes, ſaid, *Caſt me not off, O Lord, now in my old age, when ſtrength faileth me.* And a while after he ſaid, *He hath afflicted me ſore; but he will never, never caſt me off.* And being deſired to arm himſelf with faith, and a ſtedfaſt hope in God's Mercies againſt the Temptations of Satan, He ſaid, *I am wholly Chriſt's, and the Devil has nothing to do with me; and God forbid that I ſhould not now have experience of the ſweet conſolation in Chriſt.* And thereupon with a ſmiling countenance he gave up the Ghoſt, and was interred very nobly by the Commandment of the King. But in Queen *Mary*'s time his Bowels being taken up, they were burnt together with *Fagius*'s. He died *anno Chriſti*, 1550.

The Life of JOHN ROGERS.

John Rogers, an Engliſh Man by birth, and born of Proteſtant Parents. In his youth he was educated at the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, where he learn'd the Tongues, and grew very expert in Learning; and being well grounded in Divinity, he was choſen by ſome Merchants to go with them, as their Chaplain, to *Antwerp*; where he no ſooner arrived, but he met *Tindal*, who was fled thither out of *England*, where he likewiſe brought him acquainted with ſeveral Divines of the Reformed Churches, with whom he had many Diſputes, and was ſo inlightened by their Doctrine, that he was ever after out of love with the Popiſh Religion, joyning with the Miniſters in tranſlating the Bible: he there likewiſe married a Wife, and then went to *Wintenberg*, where he ſo perfectly learned the Dutch Tongue, that he was choſen Teacher of a Congregation, where he faithfully performed his Charge, till ſuch time as King *Edward* the Sixth began his Reign; and then he was ſent for home by Doctor *Ridley*, Biſhop of *London*, and by him made a Prebend of *Pauls*, where he preached the Goſpel till the beginning of Bloody Queen *Mary*'s Reign; yet in thoſe dangerous times he did not ſpare to exhort the people to adhere *to the Goſpel and Doctrine they had received, and not to worſhip ſtocks and ſtones, as they had formerly done.* And ſo went on to lay open the wicked practiſes of the Popiſh Clergy, which ſo nettled them, that they went and complained

complained to the Council, whereupon he was the next day ſent for; where he no ſooner came, but *Gardiner*, Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, (and then Lord Chancellor of *England*) fell to railing at him, calling him Impoſtor, Traitor and Heretick; and ſo charging him he ſhould preach no more, he was diſmiſſed.

Within a while after, the Queen put out a Proclamation againſt preaching the Goſpel, after the wonted manner, ſhe having again introduced Popery; but Doctor *Rogers* fearing *to diſobey God more than man*, could not be ſilent, but like a true Shepherd fed his Flock with ſpiritual Food, by preaching as formerly; for which he being again brought before the Council, *Gardiner* ſent him priſoner to *Wincheſter* Houſe; from whence, within a day or two he was ſent for by the Council the third time; but notwithſtanding he begged, that he might ſpeak for himſelf, and juſtifie his Doctrine, they would by no means permit him; but after many abuſive words given him, they remanded him to priſon, where he wrote a conſolary Letter to his Friends; in which he exhorted them, "To be ſtedfaſt, and "to fight courageouſly under the Banner of their "great Captain, the Lord Jeſus, againſt their ſpi-"ritual Enemies; and that now it was no time to "be faint-hearted, but freely to ſtand to the Pro-"feſſion of the Goſpel, and ſeal it with blood, "which he was ready at all times to do. After which he admoniſhed them to be careful of his Wife and Children.

The next day he was brought again before the Council, as likewiſe the day following, where he was treated with nothing but ill Language, which plainly demonſtrated they ſought his Life; for up-

on his refusing to recant, without suffering him to make his defence, *Gardiner* read his Sentence, which was, *That he being a notorious Heretick, should be carried into* Smithfield, *and there burnt.* After which they proceeded to degrade him; and they delivered him up to the Secular Power, in order to his Execution, declaring that he was under the great Curse, and that it was a dangerous matter to eat or drink with him, or give him any thing; for that as many as did so were liable to the effects of the said Curse. To which Doctor *Rogers* with a smiling countenance said, *Well, my Lords, here I stand before God and you, and all this honorable Audience, and take him to witness, that I never wittingly, nor willingly taught any false Doctrine; and therefore have I a good Conscience before God and all good men. I am sure that you and I* (meaning *Gardiner*) *shall come before a righteous Judge, before whom I shall be as good a Man as you; and I nothing doubt, but I shall then be found a true Member of Jesus Christ, and be everlastingly saved; and as for your false Church, you need not to have excommunicated me out of it; for I have not lived in it these twenty years. The Lord be thanked for it.*

After this, he desired that his Wife and Children might come to him, whilst he lived. But *Gardiner* would by no means consent to his request, so that he was hurryed to *Newgate*; when on the fourth of *February* the Keeper came to him, and told him, he must prepare for his Execution: at which he not being at all concerned, tho he had no warning before; only said, *Then if it be so, I need not tie my Points.* Yet before he went to the Flames, he was carried before *Bonner*, Bishop of *London*, who earnestly perswaded him to recant, and live; but he utterly refused life upon such conditions, exhorting

exhorting ſuch as ſtood about him to repent and cleave faſt to Chriſt. As he came out, his Wife, with nine ſmall Children about her, and one ſucking at her breaſt, waited to ſee him, of which he took his leave, bidding them *truſt in the Lord, and he would plentifully provide for them*; after which, he went couragiouſly to the Stake, and with admirable patience, embraced the Flames, being the firſt that ſealed his Teſtimony with his blood, during the Reign of that bloody Queen, ſuffering Martyrdom, *Anno Chriſti* 1555. he was a man of ſingular Eloquence, Learning and Wiſdom, by nature charitable and pitiful, of a middle ſtature, moderate in Diet, and powerful in Prayer.

The Life and Martyrdom of LAWRENCE SAUNDERS.

Lawrence Saunders by birth an Engliſh man, in his Youth he was put to *Eaton* School, where he was educated till he was fit for the Univerſity, and then entered in King's Colledge in *Cambridge*, where being of an Acute Wit, he out-ſtripped moſt of his fellow-Students in Learning; but his Father dying, his Mother was greatly deſirous to put him Apprentice to a Merchant, which though much againſt his will, ſhe did, *viz.* to Sir *William Cheſterfield* of *London*, but all his mind ran upon Divine Meditations, inſomuch that when the other Ser-

vants were at merry making, he would retire in private, and be either at his Book, or at Prayers, the which his Maſter taking notice of, and being himſelf a godly man, one day as he was bewailing his Condition in his Cloſet, his Maſter came to him, and reaſoned with him, and in fine found that he did no way affect a Publick life, but rather a ſtudious and retired one; whereupon after he had made his Mother acquainted with it, he delivered him his Indentures, and diſcharged him of his Service, upon which he ſhortly after returned to *Cambridge*, where having perfected his Study in Greek and Hebrew, he began more earneſtly to ſtudy the Holy Scriptures, and to expound ſuch Places as were moſt difficult, and where he found them too hard for him, he required the Aſſiſtance of others.

In a ſhort time after his coming thither, he commenced Maſter of Arts, and in the beginning of King *Edward*'s Reign, he was ordained a Miniſter, and began to preach the Goſpel to the great content of his Hearers; not long after he married, and then by his favour with the Biſhop he obtained the Miniſtry of *Lichfield*, and by the ſtrictneſs of his life and mild behaviour got the good report even of the Papiſts; after he had continued there with good ſucceſs, by God's bleſſing, upon his Miniſtry, he was removed to *Laughton* in *Leiceſterſhire*, where he ſoon got himſelf the like Applauſe, and then being deſirous to live in *London*, where he might have the better opportunity to converſe with learned men; he obtained the Vicarage of *Allhallows* in *Bread-ſtreet*, keeping both that and his Country Cure, to the content of both places, till ſuch time as God permitted Queen *Mary* to come to the Crown, but then being deſirous to part with that

that in the Country, he rode thither on purpoſe to reſign it into the hands of the Donator, and by the way preaching at *Northampton*, he perſwaded the People to beware of relapſing into Popiſh Errors, which are (ſaid he) *likely again to over-run this Nation, as a juſt puniſhment, by reaſon that* England, *when the light of God's Candle ſhined upon her, had ſuch little regard to the Goſpel, and true preaching of God's Word.* At which Sermon of his ſome Papiſts being preſent they bitterly complained againſt him to Biſhop *Gardener*, who was now become the Queen's Chief Privado, upon which he was apprehended, and for ſome time kept in priſon, but at the Interceſſion of his Brethren, who were Officers in the Queens Army he was releaſed.

When he perceived, that Anti-Chriſt's Reign over *England* was again at hand, he like *Moſes* reſolved *to ſtand in the Gap*, although to the hazard of his life, and thereupon concluded to part with neither of his Livings, but preached at them both, as his time ſerved him, but his Friends adviſed him to fly the Storm of Perſecution that was imminent, yet he refuſed it, reſolving like the *good Shepherd, to live and die with his Sheep*, and not leave them to the mercy of the Popiſh Wolves, but being hindered to preach in the Country by the Papiſts, who now began to domineer, he came for *London*, when about *Barnet* he being overtaken by Mr. *Mordant*, one of Queen *Mary*'s Privy Councillors, he asked him whither he was going. *I have*, ſaid Mr. *Saunders*, *a Cure in* London, *whither I am going to inſtruct my People according to the Word of God. If you would take my Counſel*, ſaid *Mordant*, *I would adviſe you to deſiſt. How then*, replied Mr. *Saunders*, *ſhall I diſcharge my conſcience before God, if any be ſick and deſirous of conſolation,*

or if any want good Counſel and Inſtructions, or if any ſhould fall into Error and receive falſe Doctrine. Then *Mordant* asked him if he did not preach ſuch a time in *Bread-ſtreet: Yes, Sir,* ſaid Mr. *Saunders, and to morrow you may hear me there again, where I will confirm by God's Word all that I have taught. I would again,* ſaid *Mordant, counſel you to forbear.* To which Mr. *Saunders* replyed, *If you will forbid me by lawful authority, then I muſt forbear, but not till then. Nay,* ſaid *Mordant, I will not forbid you,* and they parted; whereupon this ſpiteful wretch went inſtantly to Biſhop *Bonner*, and told him what had happened; yet Mr. *Saunders* according to his promiſe preached in the Morning, his Text being this, *I am jealous over you with a godly Jealouſie, for I have eſpouſed you to one Husband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte Virgin to Chriſt; but I fear leſt by any means, as the Serpent beguiled* Eve *through his Subtlety, ſo your minds ſhould be corrupted from the ſimplicity that is in Chriſt*, 2 Cor. 11. 2.

In the Afternoon he came again, but then *Bonner* had ſent his Officers to hinder him, who accordingly took him out of the Church, and carried him before their bloody Maſter, who charged him with Treaſon, Hereſie, and many other falſe Reproaches, telling him, he broke the Queen's Proclamation, and traduced the Sacrament; as to the firſt, he anſwered, *that he thought it was better to obey God than Man*; and to the ſecond, *he ſaid he had done it, as it was wont in the Primitive Church*; but the Biſhop deſirous of his Blood, ordered him to write his mind about Tranſubſtantiation, which he did, ſaying, *I know you ſeek my blood, and you ſhall have it, and I pray God you may be ſo Baptized in it, that you may hereafter loath blood-ſuckings*; upon which *Bonner*

ner sent him to *Gardener*, where after long attendance he was admitted to his presence, who asked him, how it happened that notwithstanding the Queen's Proclamation, he had dared to preach, to which Mr. *Saunders* replyed, *That seeing such dangerous times at hand, his conscience obliged him, and that he was bound in duty to admonish his Parishioners to be steadfast in the Faith they had received, being thoroughly perswaded in his conscience, that it was better to obey God than Man*; your Conscience (said *Gardener*) a goodly Conscience sure: This your Conscience would make our Queen a Bastard, would it not?

We declare no such thing, said Mr. *Saunders*, *but for that, let them take care whose Writings are yet abroad to testifie the same, not without great shame and reproach to the Author.* This he said, because that *Gardener* to please King *Henry* the Eighth, had written a Treatise, and caused it to be printed, wherein he declar'd Queen *Mary* illegitimate, and then proceeding, he told the Bishop that he had done no Injury, unless it were one to preach God's Word, according to the purity and sincerity of the Gospel, and that although he and his Brethren were forbidden to publish it with their Mouths, yet he doubted not but that they were ready to seal it with their Blood; whereupon *Gardener* remanded him to prison, for which he thanked him, saying, that now he had appointed him a place to rest in.

During his Imprisonment he wrote to his Wife and Friends, after this manner; *I am merry, and I trust I shall be so, maugre the teeth of all the Devils in Hell. Riches I have none to bestow amongst you, but that Treasure of tasting how sweet Christ is to hungry Consciences (whereof I thank my Saviour I do feel part) that I bequeath to you, and to the rest of my beloved in the Lord.*

When

When he had continued in prison about a year, his Friends began to sue for his release, the which when he heard of, he desired them to desist, for that it was God's pleasure that he should bear witness to his Testimony even to the death: A while after he was brought upon his Examination, where they offered to release him, if he would recant, to which he replied, *that he did confess Life and Liberty were things desirable, but that he would not murther his Conscience to save his Life, but by God's Grace*, said he, *I will abide the worst extremity that man can do against me, rather than do any thing against my Conscience*; and when *Gardener* threatned him with death, he said, *Welcome be it whatsoever the will of the Lord be, either life or death, and I tell you truly I have learned to dye, but I exhort you to beware of shedding innocent blood, for truly it will cry aloud against you.*

After they had examined him, they proceeded to pass Sentence against him, and then degrading him, they delivered him up to the Sheriffs to execute him by fire, when after a year and three Months imprisonment he was brought to the Stake, the which he first embraced, and afterwards kissing, said, *Welcome Cross of Christ, welcome everlasting life*, the fire by the malice of his Enemies being made of green wood, put him to exquisite torments, but he indured them with a Christian patience, as being well assured when his fiery tryal was at an end, he should receive a Crown of Life that fadeth not away.

He was burnt at *Coventry*, *Anno Christi* 1555. one thing by the way I shall not think amiss to insert, when the Nation was in suspence for fear of Queen *Mary*'s bringing in Popery, Mr *Saunders* being in company with Doctor *Pedleton*, and seeming to be much

much dejected, *Pedleton* said, *What man, there is much more cause for me to fear, than for you, for as much as I have a big and fat Body, yet will I see the utmost drop of this Grease of mine melted away, and this Flesh consumed with fire, before I will forsake Jesus Christ and his Truth which I have professed*; yet when Queen *Mary* came to the Crown, he turned Apostate.

By which we may see how weak the resolves of men are, unless God's Holy Spirit assist them to perform and enable them to bear Affliction.

The Life of JOHN HOOPER.

John Hooper an English man by Birth, was brought up at the University of *Oxford*, where he studied Divinity, and was so far transported with the love of the Scriptures, that he would read them Night and Day, many Expositions he made upon the doubtful places of the New Testament, and reconciled Texts which seemingly disagreed.

Thus his Zeal for the Word of God got him hatred amongst the haters of the Gospel, especially about the time when King *Henry* the Eighth caused the Six Articles to be published, but especially Dr. *Smith* so persecuted him, that he was obliged to leave the University, and betake himself to be Steward to Sir *Thomas Arundel*, with whom he lived in good credit, till such time as the Papists traduced him; yet Sir *Thomas* not willing to part with him, endeavoured to perswade him to turn Papist; but when

when himſelf could not prevail, he ſent him to the Biſhop of *Wincheſter* with a Letter, wherein he deſired the Biſhop to try if he could work upon him, but all in vain, for he returned ſuch Learned Anſwers, that he non-pluſſed the Biſhop, for which he became his Enemy ever after, and fought by ſundry means to intrap him; whereupon he had notice ſent him by ſome of his Friends, that it was beſt for him to ſhift for his ſafety; ſo that taking ſuch neceſſaries as were convenient, he left the Kingdom, and went to *Paris*, yet within a while he returned for *England*, but having inteſligence that his life was ſtill ſought for, he again croſſed the Seas, and went into *Germany*, where he was friendly entertained, eſpecially by Mr. *Bullinger*, there he learned the perfection of the Hebrew Tongue, and married a *Burgonian* Gentlewoman, living there till the death of King *Henry*; but in the beginning of King *Edward*'s Reign, he with many others returned, and being ready to depart, he took his leave of Mr. *Bullinger* and the reſt, giving them many thanks for their kindneſs towards him, telling them they ſhould hear of him from time to time; *But as for the laſt News*, ſaid he, *I ſhall not be able to write it, for where I ſhall take moſt pains, there ſhall you hear of me to be burnt to Aſhes*, which Propheſie exactly came to paſs, as ſhall hereafter be recited.

When he came to *London* he had a Benefice ordered him, where for the moſt part he preached twice a day, at whoſe Sermons ſuch crouds of People flocked, that the Church could not contain them, when at length he preaching before the young King, he ſo highly approved of him, that he firſt made him Biſhop of *Gloceſter*, and afterwards of *Worceſter*, where he went from place to place, preaching

ing throughout his Dioceſs, inſomuch that the People infinitely loved him, the which they continued to the laſt.

In the beginning of Queen *Mary*'s days, when the bloody cloud was juſt breaking over the Nation, he was fetched up to *London* by a Purſivant, of whoſe coming although he was advertized, and by his Friends adviſed to make his Eſcape, yet he refuſed it, ſaying, that he was not aſhamed of his Teſtimony, nor would he abandon Chriſt's Cauſe; for ſaid he, *Once I muſt confeſs I did fly, but being called to this Place and Vocation, I am reſolved to ſtay, and live, and dy with my Sheep.*

Being brought to *London*, there came Orders that he ſhould be brought before the Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, who greatly exclaimed againſt him, giving him many unbecoming words, which the good man bore with admirable patience, and after a ſhort Examination he was committed to the *Fleet*; where the Warden ordered him a Bed of Straw, being ſo commanded (as 'tis ſuppoſed) by *Gardener*, and he likewiſe lying in a noyſome Chamber, within a ſhort time fell ſick, when calling for ſome to come to him, the Warden ſaid, *Let him alone, if he dy, there will be a good riddance of him*, ſuch villainous hands was this good Biſhop fallen into. Of the hard uſage he ſuffered there, himſelf wrote an Epiſtle and ſent it to his Friends.

A while after Dr. *Hooper* was brought before the Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, and charged as a Preacher of Sedition and Rebellion, as likewiſe of being guilty of many Hereſies and falſe Aſſertions, to which he made ſuch a Learned Defence, that all that heard him could not but confeſs that he was a man of great Parts, yet by noiſe and tumult they often interrupted

terrupted him, endeavouring to put him out; but when they saw they could not prove any thing against him (yet resolving to have his Life) they pronounced Sentence against him, and then proceeded to degrade him and so delivered him to the Sheriff, who carried him to the Counter-Prison in *Southwark*, from whence a while after he was removed to *Newgate*, when in the way the Sheriff said, *Dr.* Hooper, *why was you so rash as to answer my Lord Chancellor so hastily, it might have happened better to you, had you mollified him with mild Words.* To which he answered, *I spoke nothing unbeseeming me, neither was I impatient, though I was earnest in my Master's Cause, and it stands me in stead so to be, for it goeth upon life and death, not only in this World, but in the World to come.*

After he had continued Six Days in *Newgate*, the Keeper brought him word, that he was to be carried to *Gloceſter*, there to suffer at the Stake; at which News he greatly rejoyced, giving praise to God that he had so graciously disposed his Enemies hearts, to carry him to a Place where he had so faithfully taught, that there he might seal his Doctrine with his Blood. Then came to him several of the Popish Sadduces, as *Bonner*, *Harpsfield*, and others, to intreat him to accept of life, by renouncing his former Doctrine, and making his Publick Recantation, but he would by no means hearken unto them, saying, *He would not for cowardly fear forsake his Lord and Master, but be stedfast to the end, not doubting but that he would send him patience and strength to withstand the utmost torments their rage could invent.*

Within a while after he was taken out of *Newgate* to be carried to *Gloceſter*, in order to his suffering,

ring, when as all the way he went he appeared very joyful, and lying one Night by the way, he eat his Supper with a merry countenance, and slept without the least trouble; for why, he was all peace within, as being armed with a good Conscience, which is the only true happiness during this mortal life; the next Morning Sir *Anthony Kingston* came to him and told him, that he would advise him to submit himself to the Church by a free Recantation, for, says he, *Life is sweet.* To which, he replied, *But the death to come is more bitter, and the life to come far sweeter, and I will rather dye than renounce my Lord and Master.*

Being come to the Verge of the County, he was received by the Sheriff, who with a strong Guard conveyed him to the Place of Execution, being met by many thousands of People, who much bewailed his condition, and sent up their Prayers to Heaven, that he might be comforted and inabled to bear his sufferings patiently, many of them weeping to see so Reverend a Person fallen into such misery; but he comforted them, and told them, *That he was unworthy who refused to suffer reproach or death for the sake of the Lord Jesus, who refused not for our sakes to suffer a shameful and ignominious death upon the Cross*; and hereupon he began to exhort them to be stedfast in their Faith, but the Popish Varlets would not suffer him to proceed. Then he addressed himself to the Sheriff, saying, *Sir my request to you is, that I may have a quick fire, which may soon dispatch me, and I will be as obedient as you would wish, I might have had my life with great advancement, as to temporal things, but I am willing to offer my life for the Testimony of the Truth, and trust to dye a faithful Servant to God, and a true Subject to the Queen.*

Then

Then the Sheriff told him that he had ſtrict Orders to hinder him from ſpeaking to the People, to which he ſaid *God's will be done*, and then kneeling down, he continued in fervent Prayer for the ſpace of half an hour with an exalted and joyful countenance, and then riſing up, ſuffered them to faſten him to the Stake, where ſuch was the malice of his Enemies, that they had prepared green Wood, yet before the fire was kindled, a Pardon was offered, if he would recant; but he cryed out with a Chriſtian Zeal, *If you love my Soul, away with it*, and then three Iron Hoops being brought to faſten him to the Stake, he ſaid, *If you had brought none of theſe, I would have ſtood patiently*, and thereupon he only took one of them, and put it about his middle. When the Reeds were ſet up, he embraced & kiſſed them, putting them under his Arms, where he had two Bags of Gunpowder, and the fire being kindled, he continued three quarters of an hour in the fire, praying, and often crying out, *O Jeſus thou Son of* David, *have mercy upon my Soul*, and often between whiles he would deſire them to let the fire come at him, the which as is above mentioned, being made of green Wood, conſumed all his lower parts, when as the upper remained untouched, yet he bore it patiently, not in the leaſt complaining of his Torments, as being paſt doubt ſupported by him that is able to make all things tolerable; thus fell this bleſſed Martyr in the bloody Perſecution under Queen *Mary*, *Anno Chriſti*, 1555. Sealing the Doctrine he had ſo faithfully taught, with his blood.

The

The Life and Martyrdom of ROLAND TAYLOR.

ROwland *Taylor* being born of wealthy Parents, was brought up at *Cambridge*, where he not only ſtudied Divinity, but the Civil Law; ſo that in a ſhort time he grew ſo famous, that Arch-biſhop *Cranmer* entertained him as his head Chaplain, where he lived in great repute till the middle of King *Edward* the ſixth's Reign, when he was prefered to be Rector of *Hadly* in the County of *Suffolk*, where by his Preaching and Charitable deeds, he gained the high Eſteem of all good Chriſtians: Yet by ſtrongly oppoſing the Popiſh Idolatries he procured to himſelf the hatred of the Papiſts, who during King *Edward*'s time, hid their Malice as wanting Power to vent it, but when Queen *Mary* came to the Crown, they began to ſhew their Stings, and boldly ſpit their Poyſon againſt the Preachers of the Goſpel.

About the time that ſhe put out a Proclamation for the reſtoring the *Romiſh* Religion, one *Foſter* a notorious Papiſt and others of his Gang, procured a popiſh Prieſt to come and ſay Maſs in the Church of *Hadly*, when upon the tolling of the Bell Dr. *Taylor* (for ſo he had Commenced) went to the Church, where he no ſooner perceived the Prieſt dreſſed up in his Superſtitious Trinkets: And not being able to come at him, by reaſon he was ſurrounded with drawn Swords, he called to him

saying; *Thou Devil incarnate, who made thee so Audacious as to enter this Church, to defile and prophane it with thy abominable Idolatry? I command thee thou Popish Wolf in the name of God to depart hence, and not to Presume thus to Poyson the flock of Christ.* Then said *Foster* to Dr. *Taylor*: *Thou Traytor, what makes you come hither, to lett and disturb the Queens Proceedings?* To which he replyed, *I am no Traytor, but the Shepherd which Christ has appointed to feed this his Flock, with spiritual Food; and therefore I have good Authority to be here?*

Then *Foster* in a great Rage said, *Wilt thou, thou Trayterous Heretick raise a Commotion to disturb and hinder the Queens Proceedings.* And thereupon they forced him out of the Church, and the Priest went on with his Tale. Within a while after *Foster* sent to *Gardener* to rail upon, and grievously complain against Dr. *Taylor*: So that he sent down his Letters to apprehend him, which the Doctor having notice of, would by no means fly tho his Wife and nearest Relation earnestly perswaded him thereto, saying; *That he had done enough in resisting the Priest, and that if he fell into the hands of his Enemies, he must expect nothing but Imprisonment, or cruel Death.* But he replyed, *I know my Cause to be so Good and Righteous, and the Truth so strong on my side, that I will by Gods Grace appear before them, and confirm the Doctrine I have Preached; for I believe that I shall never be able to do God such good Service as now, and that I shall never have so Glorious a Calling, nor so great a Mercy of God proffered me as now: Wherefore pray for me, and I doubt not but God will give me Strength, and his Holy Spirit that all my Adversaries shall be ashamed of their doings.*

And although they used many Arguments, and importuned

importuned him to fly, he would not, saying farther, *that he knew God would never leave his Church*; although for a time he suffer her to be afflicted, yet he would again restore her, and raise up such a Ministry that all the Power of Hell and *Rome* should *never be able to put to Silence.* Then having notice that the Messenger was come for him, he took his leave of his Friends, and went with him to *London:* where being admitted into the presence of *Gardener*, who then was not only Bishop of *Winchester*, but likewise Chancellor of *England*: *Gardener* called him *Knave*, *Heretick*, *and Traytor*; Demanding if he knew him not. *Yes*, said Dr. *Taylor, I know you and all your Greatness, yet you are but a Mortal man, and if I should be afraid of your Lordly looks, why fear you not God, who is Lord of us all? how dare you for Shame look any Christian man in the Face, seeing you have forsaken the Truth, denyed our Saviour Christ and his Word, and Acted contrary to your own Oath and Writing?. with what Countenance can you appear before the Judgment seat of Christ, and Answer for your Oath, first made to King Henry the eighth, next to Edward the sixth, which you have now Violated and broken?*

Tush, Tush, said the Bishop, *those were* Herod's *Oaths, better broken then kept, and I tell thee that our Holy Father the Pope has dispensed with them, and I am glad I am come home again, into the Bosom of Mother Church, and so I would have thee do.* Should I, said Dr. *Taylor*, forsake Christ by leaving that Church, which he has founded by his Prophets and Apostles, to approve of those Lyes, Errors, Superstitions, and Idolatries, that are most Blasphemously approved of by you? God forbid. Remember my Lord you once wrote truly against the Pope,

and were once ſworn againſt him. I tell thee, ſaid *Gardener*, that was *Herod*'s Oath, and I am diſcharged of it. But, ſaid Dr. *Taylor*, you can never without ſincere Repentance be diſcharged of it before Chriſt. I ſee, replyed *Gardener*, thou art an Arrant Knave, and a very Fool, and ſo after he had railed at him, as long as he thought it was Convenient, he Commanded his men to carry him to the Kings-Bench, and there order his cloſe Confinement: Whereupon Dr. *Taylor* falling upon his Knees ſaid; *Good Lord I thank thee, and from the Tyranny of the Biſhop of* Rome *and all his deteſtable Errors, Good Lord deliver us.*

When he came to the Priſon, it ſo happened that he met Mr. *Bradford* there, at which he did not a little rejoyce; as likewiſe Mr. *Bradford* in his Company, both rendring Praiſes to God, who had upon ſuch an occaſion ſuffered them ſo happily to meet in Order to the Comforting and Supporting each other in their Affliction, inſomuch that when Dr. *Taylor* wrote to his Friends, he ſent them word that *He thanked God for Providing ſo Graciouſly for him, in ſo ordering it by his Providence, that he had been ſent to a Priſon, where he had met with an Angel*: For ſo he called pious Mr. *Bradford*.

During this Impriſonment he was often ſent for, and Examined, touching his Faith and Doctrine, of both which he gave ſuch an ample Teſtimony grounded upon Scripture, and the Writings of the Fathers, that his very Enemies could not but Confeſs he was a man of great Learning, yet ſo Bloody was their Rage againſt the ſervants of Chriſt, that they proceeded to Condemn him, when upon their reading his Sentence he told them; That *God the Righteous Judge of all the Earth, would re-*

quire

quire his Blood at their hands, and that the moſt inſolent amongſt them ſhould repent, their receiving again of the Pope and his Supremacy, and their Wolfiſh Tyranny againſt the flock of Chriſt.

A while after his Condemnation, Biſhop *Bonner* came to degrade him, bringing with him all the Maſſing Implements, and Commanded him to put them on; but he told them he would not. Then ſaid *Bonner*, *If you will not I ſhall make you ere I go.* *By Gods Grace*, ſaid *Dr.* Taylor, *you ſhall not.* Then *Bonner* charged him to do it upon his obedience. But upon his abſolute refuſing to meddle with the Superſtitious Trumpery, *Bonner* Commanded his man to do it; who put them on accordingly. Then Dr. *Taylor* ſetting his Arms to his ſides walked a turn or two, ſaying: *Now my Lord were I in Cheapſide, what a goodly Fool ſhould I be counted, would not the very Boys laugh at theſe Ridiculous Toys?*

At which the Biſhop being angry, went about to ſtrike him, but his Chaplain deſired him not, ſaying, *That he would ſurely ſtrike again.* *Yes by my Faith*, ſaid Dr. *Taylor, wou'd I, for the Cauſe is Chriſts, and I were no good Chriſtian if I would not fight in my Maſters quarrel.* Then the Biſhop not daring to proceed farther Curſed him, and departed. To which Dr. *Taylor* replyed, *Though you do Curſe me, yet God does bleſs me.*

The night before his being carried to *Hadly* to be burned, his Wife, Children, and Servants were permitted to come to him, with whom he prayed very fervently, and gave them all his Benediction.

The next Morning the Sheriff received him at the Priſon, he going very joyfully; and by the way he was greatly ſolicited by the Sheriff of *Eſſex* to re-

cant and embrace the Popiſh Religion. To which he only Anſwered, *Well, I perceive that I now have been deceived my ſelf, and ſhall deceive many in* Hadly *of their Expectations.* At which the Sheriff told him it was a gracious ſaying, and deſired him to explain it, as well hoping he intended to recant. Why, ſaid Dr. *Taylor, I did propoſe to my ſelf once, that I ſhould have been buryed in* Hadly *Church yard, in which I now ſee I ſhall be deceived, and as for my deceiving of others of their Expectations, is, that I being a man of a Corpulent body, might have fed many Worms, who now muſt be Content without me.*

He being come within two miles of *Hadly*, a great number of People came flocking to meet him, for the moſt part greatly lamenting the State into which he was fallen; when as he Comforted them in the beſt manner, Saying, *be Patient, as for me, I thank God I am almoſt at home, and have not paſt two miles more to go over, before I come to my Fathers houſe.*

At the Towns end a poor Lame man with five ſmall Children met him, and cryed out; *Ah! dear Father, and good Shepherd Dr.* Taylor, *God help and Comfort thee, as thou haſt many times ſuccoured and Comforted me, and my poor Children*: Whilſt many others with weeping Eyes lamented his loſs.

When he came to the Alms-houſes he called out the poor People by their names, as he was at other times accuſtomed, and gave mony to every one of them, who Prayed to God to ſtrengthen and Comfort him, greatly lamenting the loſs of ſo good a Benefactor as he was wont to be.

Coming to the place of Execution, the Sheriff commanded him that he ſhould in no wiſe ſpeak to the people; which did not a little grieve him, that he was not ſuffered to take his laſt farewel of thoſe

to

to whom he had ſo faithfully Preached the Goſpel: yet he was very Cheerful, when after he had Prayed a while, he put off his Cloaths and went to the Stake and kiſſed it, when through the vehemency of the Zeal by which his Soul was agitated, he going about to ſpeak one thruſt a Staff into his mouth, and by that means hindered him; another ſtruck him over the Head; and a third threw a Fagot at him, which ſo cut his Face that the Blood ran down in abundance; upon which he ſaid, *O Friend, what needed this? I have harm enough already.* And when he was ſaying his *Miſerere* in Engliſh, Sr. *John Shelton* ſtruck him on the mouth, ſaying, *Knave I will make you ſpeak Latine.*

When the fire was kindled, he extended his Arms toward Heaven, and with a voyce as if he had been Raviſhed with Joy, continued ſaying, *Moſt merciful Father of Heaven, for Jeſus Chriſt my Saviours ſake, receive my Soul into thy Hands,* till one with a Halbert beat out his Brains. And thus dyed this Bleſſed Martyr, *Anno*, 1555.

The Life of JOHN BRADFORD *Martyr.*

John Bradford was born of Vertuous Parents at *Mancheſter* in *Lancaſhire*, and brought up in ſuch Learning as the place was able to afford, and when he had greatly profitted therein, he became Steward to Sr. *John Harrington*, with whom he liv-

ed in much Credit for several years, yet his mind not being contented with that manner of Life, but still fixed upon Divine matters, he left his Master and went to *Cambridge*; where he so profited in the study of Divinity, that within two years after his coming thither, he commenced Master of Arts, and was chosen a fellow of *Pembrook-Hall*: Where he lived in good repute a Considerable time, and there happened to come acquained with *Martin Bucer*, (who to avoid the storms of Persecution in *Germany*, was come over into *England*) and by Conversing with him he greatly profited, insomuch that Dr. *Ridley* Bishop of *London* hearing of his towardliness and holy manner of Life, preferred him to be a Prebend of St. *Pauls*; where he continued faithfully to discharge his Trust, till the beginning of Queen *Mary*'s Reign: when as one *Bourn* Chaplain to *Bonner*, and afterward made Bishop of *Bath*, Preaching at *Pauls* Cross so highly offended the People in his Sermon, by inveighing against the reformed Religion, That not only a Dagger was thrown at him, but likewise the People began so far to Mutinie, that had not Mr. *Bradford* at his Earnest request stood up in his place and quieted the People, they had pulled the Popish Wolf in pieces; but the People no sooner perceiving *Bradford* but they gave a great shout, *Crying*, *Bradford*, *Bradford*, *God save thy Life Bradford*? Yet *Bourn* not thinking himself safe desired Mr. *Bradford* to convey him out of the Throng, which he did, sheltring him with his own Body, and spreading his Gown over him, in his retreat into St. *Pauls* School where he left him. Then cryed the People, *Ah! Bradford thou hast saved him, that will be the forwardest to burn thee.* As indeed he was.

On

On the ſame day in the Afternoon Mr. *Bradford* Preached at *Bow* Church, and in his Sermon ſharply reproved ſuch tumultuous Proceedings; yet within three days after he was ſent for by the Counſel and charged as a ſtirrer up of Sedition; and thereupon ſent to the *Tower*, from whence he was removed to the *Kings-Bench*; from thence he was brought ſeveral times before *Bonner* to be Examined, and ever put the Biſhop to a non plus; yet his Death being reſolved upon, the bloody Wretch proceeded to paſs Sentence upon him, as likewiſe to degrade him, and then Committed him to the *Counter*, where he continued a Conſiderable time, before his Execution, Preaching to and Exhorting the Priſoners, in the way of ſaving Knowledge, as likewiſe relieving their wants according to his Ability: Nor was there a day paſſed wherein ſome Perſon or other of quality did not come to him for Inſtructions, inſomuch that his Chamber ſeemed rather a Chappel ſet apart for Divine worſhip, then an impriſonment; for there he Preached twice every Sabbath, and prayed with ſuch as reſorted thither every day, and as often as he could have opportunity he adminiſtred the Sacrament in both kinds. He was a man ſo juſt that the Keeper of the *Kings-Bench* would permit him upon his word to go into *London* and viſit his Friends, and he was ever ſo Faithful that he rather returned before, then after the time he had ſet.

When his Friends demanded whether they ſhould ſolicite his Delivery, and what he would do if he had his Liberty, his Anſwer was; *That he did not greatly Care whether he was delivered or not, but if it ſo happened he would Marry and live ſecretly in* England. During his Impriſonment, many Spaniſh Fryers came

came to tempt him to renounce his Religion, but he uſed ſuch powerful Arguments to confirm it to be the true Religion, ſuch as was eſtabliſhed in the Primitive Church by Chriſt and his Apoſtles, and ſo confounded them in their own Arguments, that they were always obliged to betake themſelves to their old ſhift, which was to Rail and brand him with the name of Heretick.

He often had the opportunity to eſcape, but he would by no means attempt it; the night before he was conveyed to *Newgate*, he had a dream wherein it was ſignified to him, *That he was to be burnt within two days, that Chains were brought, and that the day following he was to go to Newgate*; The which happened accordingly, for he was ſcarce riſen before the Keepers wife came to him, and told him ſhe had heavy news to inform him, which is, ſaid ſhe, *that you muſt preſently go to Newgate, where your Chains are ready, in Order to your being burnt in Smithfield*, at which he taking off his Cap lifted up his Eyes toward Heaven, and ſaid, *I thank God for it, I have looked for the day a long time: It comes not now to me ſuddenly, but as a thing that I have waited for with Patience, the Lord make me worthy to ſuffer for his Name.* And thereupon he prayed fervently for a good ſpace, when as the Officers were come to fetch him, at which time he called together the Priſoners, and Servants, giving them many pious Exhortations, and diſtributed Monies amongſt them, bidding them perſevere in the Truth, *And not be carried away with every Wind of Doctrine.*

When he came to *Newgate*, ſeveral came to viſit him, to whom he gave Ghoſtly Conſolation. And the next morning the Sheriff came for him, and conveyed him together with a youth of about eighteen

teen years of Age to *Smithfield*, where the Stake was prepared. When he came at the Stake, he kiſſed it, as likewiſe a Faggot that he took up, and then falling flat upon his Face, in token of Humility, he prayed for a good ſpace, till the Sheriff ordered him to riſe; they putting off his Raiment, he was together with the Youth faſtned to the Stake, when as he cryed with a loud voice, *Repent, O* England, *of thy ſins, beware of Idolatry, beware of falſe Anti-Chriſts, take heed they do not deceive thee.* Then turning to the young man, who was an Apprentice to a Merchant in *London*, he ſaid, *Be of good Comfort Brother, for we ſhall have a merry Supper with the Lord this Night.* And then embracing the Reeds, he ſaid, *Streight is the way, and narrow is the gate that leadeth unto ever-laſting life, and few there be that find it.*

The fire being kindled, he held his hands in the flames, and with a Chriſtian patience ſuffered the burning without ſo much as ſtirring the body, dying a glorious Martyr, in the Bloody year, *Anno* 1555. He was a man ſo intirely beloved for his holy life, that many who never ſaw him, greatly lamented his death; nay, the very Papiſts themſelves, in the midſt of all their rage and malice, were forced to confeſs that he was a man of great Learning, and many of them heartily wiſhed that he might have lived.

The Life of NICHOLAS RIDLEY *Martyr.*

Nicholas Ridley was Born at *Newcastle*, and there Educated in Learning by his pious Parents, till he was fitted for the University, when as he was sent to *Cambridge*, where he grew so famous by his Studies in Divinity, that by the consent of the whole University he was chosen Master of *Pembroke* Hall, and commenced Doctor in Divinity.

A while after Archbishop *Cranmer* hearing of his Fame, sent for him, and made him Vicar of *Hern* in East *Kent*, where he so well discharged his Pastoral Office, that he gained the general Applause of all the Places adjacent, who neglecting their own Teacher, would for many miles circumference come to hear his Sermons; so that in a while after he was constituted a Prebend of the Cathedral Church of *Canterbury*, but not greatly liking those with whom he was obliged to converse with, in that Station he left them, and travelled into *France*, where after his having visited many Places, and greatly profited in his Studies, he returned into *England*, where he was no sooner come, but King *Henry* the Eighth sent for him, and ordained him one of His Chaplains; as likewise within a while after made him Bishop of *Rochester*, in which Station he continued till the Reign of King *Edward* the Sixth, who translated him to the See of *London*, where he continued preaching and instructing the People by expounding the Scriptures, and perswading them unfeignedly to imbrace the Reformed Religion,

Religion, by utterly renouncing Popiſh Superſtitions and Idolatries, and ſo by preaching from Church to Church throughout his Dioceſs. His Capital Enemies, the Papiſts, were obliged to confeſs he was a man of a pious Life and Converſation; never did he preach, but ſuch multitudes of People came flocking about him, that the Church could not contain them, and thus cotinued he in great credit till the Reign of Queen *Mary*, in whoſe days all things Sacred were tumbled down, and the Abomination of Deſolation ſet up in the Holy Places.

This good Biſhop was firſt converted to the true Religion, by reading *Bertram*'s Book of the Sacrament, and ſtrongly confirmed in his opinion, by converſing with *Peter Martyr*, and other Learned Divines of the Reformed Church; when in the firſt year of Queen *Mary*'s Reign, he was ſent for before the Council, and there accuſed of ſpreading Heretical Doctrine. To which Accuſation, although he anſwered with all Gravity, and oppoſed it with many learned Arguments; yet was he ſent to the Tower, and there continued till he, Archbiſhop *Cranmer*, and Dr. *Lattimer* were ſent to *Oxford*, there to diſpute againſt the Popiſh Doctors; after which Diſpute they were all three committed to Priſon in that City, till at laſt Dr. *Ridley* was ſeperated from the reſt, and ſent to the houſe of one Mr. *Iriſh*, where he remained till the day he ſuffered Martyrdom; yet he often converſed by Letters with the aforeſaid holy men, as likewiſe with Mr. *Bradford*, who was at the ſame time a Priſoner in the King's Bench; when writing to Dr. *Lattimer*, he deſires him that he would ſend him continually ſome Spiritual Conſolations; *For*, ſays he, *unleſs the Lord aſſiſt me in his Service, I ſhall but play the part*

part of a Coward; but he can make a Coward in his Cause fight like a courageous Soldier.

He confessed that upon hearing the resolute Confession and last Speech of Mr. *Rogers*, who suffered Martyrdom, he was greatly incouraged, and felt all the heaviness that before oppressed his Soul, quite removed, so that he was all Joy and Peace within.

Not long after, he being brought into Saint *Mary*'s Church, where by the Queen's Appointment, he was to be tryed (as they termed it, although his death was resolved on before, right or wrong) by such Commissioners as were come thither for that purpose, amongst whom one sat as representing the Pope; when he was come they opened their Commission, and began to read it, to which he gave heedful Attention, till such time as they came to mention the Pope and his Supremacy, and then he put on his Hat, saying, *I do not this in contempt to any Person here, but to the Pope, whose usurped Supremacy I should make my self guilty of owning, if I should with patience vail my Cap at the hearing it.*

Upon this Speech, the Bishop of *Lincoln* chafed exceedingly, and commanded the Beadle to take off his Cap, which he meekly suffered him to do, when after a long Examination, but no Proof against him of any Erroneous Doctrine, as they pretended, they proceeded to read his Sentence of Condemnation; and in a short time after the Bishop of *Worcester* came to degrade him, bringing the Massing Trinkets, which he would have had him put on, but he refused. Then the Bishop with the help of his men put them on him, and so taking them off again, pronounced him an Excommunicated and Accursed Person, declaring that it was dangerous for any to converse

converſe with him. Yet Dr. *Ridley* laught at the Bug-bear threats, remembring the words of the Apoſtle, who ſays, *If our Conſcience accuſe us not, God that is greater than our Conſcience will not condemn us.*

After the Degradation, he was delivered over to the Secular Power, in order to his Execution, when at Supper-time his Keeper's Wife weeping to think he muſt ſuffer the next day; he comforted her, ſaying, *I pray you be patient and chearful, as I am, for by this grief you expreſs, 'tis plain you love me not*; and thereupon he with a chearful countenance invited them all to his Wedding, ſaying, *to morrow ſhall I be married*, ſpeaking myſtically, as meaning his Soul was to be eſpouſed to Chriſt its Redeemer, and when his Brother-in-Law and others offered to watch with him, he refuſed their kindneſs, ſaying, that he ſhould ſleep as well that night as ever he did in his life.

When the Morning was come, the Sheriff, together with the Lord *Williams* of *Thame*, and others, came with a great Guard to convey him to the Place of Execution; as alſo Dr. *Lattimer*, who was condemned with him, as in his life will hereafter appear; when as Dr. *Ridley* dreſſed himſelf in his Epiſcopal Garments, as many of them as were convenient, and ſhaved himſelf, as if he had been going to an earthly Wedding, and as he was upon his way, he looking behind him, eſpied Dr. *Lattimer* coming after, and called to him with a chearful voice, ſaying, *O Brother, are you there? Yes*, ſaid Dr. *Lattimore, have after you as faſt as I can.* When they came to the Place of Execution, Dr. *Cole* being mounted upon a Stool, ſet for that purpoſe, began to rail againſt them to the People, telling them

that

that they were *Zuinglians*, *Occolampadians*, and the worſt of Hereticks. Upon which Dr. *Ridley* fell upon his Knees, and beſought the Lord *Williams*, *for Chriſt Jeſus ſake that he might have liberty to anſwer him, and clear himſelf of thoſe Scandals before he dyed*; but the Vice-Chancellor and others, run to him and ſtopped his mouth, ſaying, *If he would recant he ſhould be heard, but not otherwiſe. Then*, ſaid Dr. *Ridley*, *I will never deny my Lord Jeſus, and his known Truth, whilſt I have breath in my body*. Then turning to Dr. *Lattimer*, he embraced him, and bid him be of good comfort; *For*, ſaid he, *God will either aſſwage the heat of the fire, or give us ſtrength to endure its fury with patience*, and ſo going to the Stake, he kiſſed it, and then kneeled down, and prayed fervently for a good ſpace. When riſing up, and being about to ſpeak to the People, the Popiſh Locuſt run and ſtopped his mouth.

When he was ſtripped, and the Fagots were piling about him, he ſaid, *O Heavenly Father, I give thee thanks for that thou haſt called me to be a Profeſſor of thee even unto death, I beſeech thee, O Lord God, have mercy upon this Realm of* England, *and deliver it from all its Enemies*. And when the Smith was knocking in the Staple that faſtned the Chain, he ſaid, *I pray thee good fellow drive it in faſt, for the Fleſh will have its courſe*. Then did his Brother-in-Law bring him a bag of Gunpowder, which he received joyfully, and tyed it about his Neck, ſo the fire being kindled, he ſtood in the flame a long while before he dyed, by reaſon of the ill making of the fire, and then, ſaying, *Into thy hands, O Lord, I commend my Spirit, Lord receive my Soul*, he gave up the Ghoſt, ſuffering Martyrdom, *Anno Chriſti* 1555. He was a man of ſingular Piety and Learning, juſt to all, giving no occaſion

caſion of abuſe to any. Charitable he was even to a Miracle, for he kept *Bonners* Mother at his own Table, and when he came to dye, he ſaid, *Nothing troubled him, but that ſeveral Poor men had taken Leaſes of him, and paid their Mony whilſt he ſat Biſhop of* London, *which were now taken from them without any Recompence*; and therefore he deſired the Lord *Williams* to be a means for them, to the Queen, that they might not loſe their Mony. If ten thouſand Pounds could have ſaved his Life, the Lord *Dacres* offered as much; but his cruel Adverſaries thirſted after nothing more then his Blood; nor would Queen *Mary* hearken to any Supplication, that was made for his Life, although he in King *Edward* the *ſixth*'s time, ſtood againſt moſt of the Peers and Clergy, when they went to exclude her from the Succeſſion; nor would he for any Intreaty ſet his hand to it.

One thing is worthy of Note, and may be counted a Prophecy, which was this; Dr. *Ridley* during his being Biſhop of *London*, long before King *Edwards* Death: As he was Croſſing the Thames in a Boat, the Wind aroſe ſo high that all that were with him were in fear of preſent drowning; but he Comforted them ſaying, *Fear not for this Boat carries a Biſhop that muſt be burned, and not drowned.*

And thus much for the Life of this Pious Martyr, who did not only oppoſe to the utmoſt, the ſuperſtitions and Idolatries of the Church of *Rome*, by words but alſo in Writing, and at laſt ſealed his Teſtimony with his Blood.

The Life of HUGH LATIMER *Martyr.*

HUgh *Latimer* was born in *Leiceſterſhire*, at a place called *Thrikeſſon*, where in his younger years he was put to School, and profited ſo much in learning, that within a while he was ſent to *Cambridge*; where he gave himſelf wholly to the Study of Divinity, and within two years after his coming thither, Commenced Batchelor of Divinity; yet was he ſo zealous a Papiſt, till God opened his eyes that he wrote many bitter Letters againſt *Melancthone*, and others of the Reformed Church, uſing all the Idolatrous Ceremonies; counting it a great Crime in him if he omitted any one part of the Romiſh Decrees, and *Canons* reſolving by any means to become a Fryer, for he at that time verily believed that if he were ſo he could not be Damned; ſo blinded was he with Superſtition, and plunged ſo far into Error; but God having made him, *a choſen Veſſel to bear his Name*, ſoon found means for his Converſion; for Mr. *Biliney* an orthodox Divine taking notice of his great Zeal, in the way he then was in, and for the Religion (though a falſe one) that he profeſſed, he took ſuch opportunities to diſcourſe with him in Private, that by his Convincing Arguments he ſo far wrought upon him, as to give heedful Attention to his Doctrine, whereby he ſoon became more Tractable, and much inclined to the reformed Church; and greatly grieved

for

for the abuſes he had offered to the reformed Miniſters, asking them both by word of mouth, and Letters forgiveneſs for the offences. And now his Eyes being open he plainly perceived the deceits of the Romiſh Church, and began to deteſt it, as much as he ever had admired it, ſo that he by that means fell into the high Diſpleaſure of ſome Romiſh Doctors, who before had ſtyled him their Champion.

When he was thus Converted and brought over to imbrace the ſaving Knowledge of the Goſpel; he began to Preach and indeavour to Convert others, inſomuch that he converted many; but the Biſhop of *Ely* ſent ſtrictly to forbid him; but upon his refuſing to deſiſt the Biſhop went himſelf, when as he found him Preaching, which he continued ſo Authentickly and with ſuch a Grace, that the Biſhop inſtead of reproving him, highly Commended him, and wiſhed to God that himſelf had the ſame Gift of preaching ſo plain and powerfully, yet ſhortly after a complaint was made againſt him, to Cardinal *Wolſey*, who cited him before him; but by the means of Dr. *Butts* the King's Phyſician; he was rather advanced then any ways Diſcouraged; for it being about the time that the debate was held about King *Henry* the Eight his Supremacy, the Cardinal upon finding a man of great Learning, choſe him to be one of thoſe that ſate about the deciding that Affair; when within a while he grew into ſuch favour with the Lord *Cromwel*, that he preferred him to a Benefice in *Wiltſhire*, where he faithfully Officiated for many years, and then was removed from thence to the Biſhoprick of *Worceſter*, where he behaved himſelf ſo well, that he ſoon obtained the Praiſe of all that were under his Cure.

Unleſs ſome malicious Fryers and Monks, who greatly Envyed him as plainly perceiving, that his Doctrine tended to the diſcovery of their abominable Errors; inſomuch that they Exhibited many grievous Complaints againſt him. How that he Preached falſe Doctrine, and indeavoured to ſtir up the people to Rebellion. But to this he ſo learnedly returned Anſwer, that his Adverſaries were aſhamed of what they had done; then continued he more diligent then ever, in Correcting and reforming ſuch Abuſes as were crept into the ſeveral Churches under his jurisdiction, oppoſing, as much as in him lay, the Croſs abſurdities of the popiſh Prieſts, Preaching againſt Miracles and Tranſubſtantiation, Adoration of Images, and the like, which made the rigid Papiſts ever lay Snares for him, but in vain; during the Life of the worthy Lord *Cromwel*, they prevailed not in any thing.

Upon New-years day, when the Biſhops were wont to preſent the King with Gifts, Dr. *Latimer* preſented King *Henry* with a New Teſtament, in a Handkerchief, with this Inſcription on the Covers; *Fornicatores, & Adulteros, Judicabit Dominus*; Whoremongers, and Adulterers, God will judg; ſo plain was he in reproving the King, when none beſides him durſt Attempt it.

A while after by the prevalency of the popiſh Lords, they obtained a Bill to paſs in Parliament, containing the ſix bloody Articles, which obliged many a good man, to lay down his Charge, and amongſt the reſt this good Biſhop. When he had puled of his Rocket before ſeveral of his Friends, he cut a Caper or two, Saying; *now I feel my ſelf light, as being diſcharged of a heavy Burthen*, for indeed ſuch a Charge is not a little ponderous and troubleſome.

ſome; If according to the Inſtitution of Biſhops, they faithfully diſcharge their Truſt.

When he had reſigned his Biſhoprick, he retired himſelf to weſt *Kingſton* near *Briſtow*, where he had a Perſonage, and there he Preached every Sunday, Exhorting and inſtructing the People in the way to eternal Life. Yet here the reſtleſs Papiſts would not ſuffer him to be at quiet, but made great Complaints againſt his Doctrine, although they could prove nothing therein contrary to the Word of God; upon which he repairing to Arch-Biſhop *Cranmer* to clear himſelf, found ſuch Favour at his Hands, that he prevailed with the King ſo far on his behalf, that his Accuſers were forced to draw in their Horns and ſhrink into their ſhells again, as well knowing they could make out nothing Erroneous, againſt either himſelf, or his Doctrine.

Theſe were his Conflicts during the Reign of King *Henry* the Eight, but he dying, and young King *Edward* coming to the Crown, the ſix Articles that had cauſed ſuch Blood ſhed, were Revoked, and then Dr. *Latimer* was reſtored to his Biſhoprick, where he continued to Preach twice a day for the moſt part. And now the Popes Chickens not having ſuch ſhelter under the Wings of this good Prince; as they had before, the Biſhop lived in great quiet, and followed his Studies ſo cloſe, that he ſoon became ſuch a Diſputant that few durſt encounter him.

One day as he was Preaching, he told his Auditory, *that his Preaching the Goſpel would one day coſt him his Life, and that* Wincheſter *was preſerved in the* Tower *for the ſame purpoſe*; which in the Reign of Bloody Queen *Mary* fell out accordingly, for ſhe was no ſooner ſeated in the Throne, but a Purſevant was ſent to fetch Dr. *Latimer* up to *London*.

don. Of whose coming altho he had six days notice before hand, yet would he not avoid him, but having received the Letters he brought from the Council, he promised to follow him, which he did the next day, tho contrary to the Expectation of his Enemies, who wished that he would fly, as well knowing his great Parts; but he taking leave of his Friends, said, *I now go as willing to give an Account of my Faith, as ever I yet went to any place, doubting not, but that God who hath made me worthy to Preach his Word before two excellent Princes will enable me to bear Witness before the third, either to her Eternal Comfort or Discomfort.* In his way to Court he Rid through *Smithfield*, where he said to such as accompanied him: *That* Smithfield *had groaned for him a long time.* When he came before the Councel, they fell to abusing him after an unseemly manner, and without suffering him to speak for himself, sent him Prisoner to the *Tower*, which they had resolved upon before his coming.

Being in the *Tower*, God gave him not only a Christian patience, but indued him with the Spirit of Wisdom, beyond what he had formerly been capable of. There he kept a whole Winter without fire, notwithstanding his age, and the extremity of the Weather, which made him tell the Lieutenants man, *Unless they looked better after him, he should deceive them:* Which words he repeating to his Master, the Lieutenant charged Dr. *Latimer* as one intending to make his escape. But he expounded the Words, saying, *That unless you provide me fire and other necessaries, instead of dying by heat* (meaning by burning) *I shall perish here, through Cold and want.*

After he had continued a considerable time Prisoner

ner in the *Tower*, and had been often tempted to Recant, he was ſent to *Oxford*, together with Dr. *Ridley* Biſhop of *London*, and Arch-Biſhop *Cranmer*, there to Diſpute againſt the Popiſh Doctors about Tranſubſtantiation, and other ſuch like Erroneous Tenets in the Church of *Rome*. Where Dr. *Weſton* was appointed Prolocutor: The Place for the Diſpute being St. *Mary*'s Church. And altho theſe three Champions of Chriſt were ſeparated, not being allowed the uſe of Books, yet did they ſo Confound their Adverſaries by lively Texts out of the Scriptures, and Proofs out of the Fathers, that they were obliged to fall to their old way of Railing: And ſo overpow'ring them with Noiſe and Clamor, they gave out to the Rabble that they had prevailed againſt the Hereticks, but would by no means ſuffer the Proceedings to be Publiſhed. Then was our good Biſhop with the reſt conveyed to ſeveral Priſons, where he continued with admirable Patience, writing to his fellow-Sufferers to Comfort and Strengthen them to bear their Croſs: And often in his Prayer, which was exceeding Fervent, he would beg of God to reſtore the Light of the Goſpel once more in *England*, and that he would preſerve Queen *Elizabeth* to be a Comfort to the People: And for himſelf, he deſired to dye, *That he ſo might ſeal his Teſtimony with his deareſt Blood.* All which came afterwards to paſs.

A while after he was brought to his Tryal, where he ſo defended the Doctrine he had Preached, that his Enemies were amazed at his prodigious Learning: Yet his Death, being right or wrong, reſolved upon, they proceeded to degrade, and Sentence him: After which he was delivered up to the ſecular Power, in order to his Execution, together with Dr. *Ridley*.

When he was brought to the Stake, he look'd with a very chearful Countenance, as not being in the leaſt Diſmayed at the Approach of that Death which himſelf ſo much deſired, and the which he might have avoided, if he would have Recanted. After he had prayed a while, he unſtripp'd himſelf for the Fire, and ſaid to Biſhop *Ridley*, *Brother, be of good Comfort, and play the Man; for I truſt by God's Grace, we ſhall this Day light ſuch a Candle in* England *as ſhall never be put out:* Adding that *He knew God was Faithful, and would not ſuffer him to be Tempted above what he was able to bear.* Then Embracing Dr. *Ridley*, he was bound to the Stake, and the Fire kindled to him, when as he cryed with a loud Voice; *O Father of Heaven, receive my Soul:* And then ſtroaking his Face with his Hand, he gave up the Ghoſt; dying a Glorious Martyr at *Oxford*, *Anno Chriſti* 1555.

Two things more are worthy of Note. The firſt is, That at his Death ſuch abundance of Blood guſhed out, that it for a while damped the Fire: The ſecond, That *Stephen Gardener* Biſhop of *Winchester*, his mortal Enemy, having that Day prepared a great Feaſt at *Wincheſter-Houſe* in *Southwark*; notwithſtanding his having ſeveral Perſons of Quality to Dine with him, would not go to Dinner till ſuch time as he received certain Intelligence of the Deaths of *Latimer* and *Ridley*, which was not till about four in the Afternoon; when with a chearful Countenance he ſaid, *Come now my Lords ſit down, the arch-Hereticks are Diſpatched.* But he had not eat paſt three Bits before his Tongue began to ſwell in his Mouth. So that being carryed from the Table, as not being able to go himſelf, he continued in a miſerable Condition for fifteen

fifteen Days, and then dyed, being as ſome Report, Starved by reaſon he could not ſwallow any Suſtenance.

The Life of THOMAS CRANMER, *Arch-Biſhop of* Canterbury, *and Martyr.*

THomas *Cranmer* was born of a very worſhipful Family, at *Arſelacthon* in *Notinghamſhire*, where he was Educated in ſuch Learning as his tender Years were capable to receive; and when he grew to more Perfection, he was ſent to the Univerſity of *Cambridg*, where he ſo profited in his Studies, that he was within three Years after his coming thither, made a Fellow of *Jeſus Colledg*: But by reaſon of his marrying a Wife, that Place was ſequeſtred from him, and he appointed Divinity Reader in *Buckingham Colledg*, where he behaved himſelf ſo well, that he got the good Will of the Heads of the Univerſity: So that his Wife dying, he was Re-inveſted in his former Place; where he had not been long, before he Commenced Dr. of Divinity.

Within a while after, Cardinal *Woolſey* having Founded a new Colledg in *Oxford*, ſought for the moſt Learned Men in the Kingdom to repleniſh it, amongſt whom *Cranmer* was Choſen: But he foreſeeing

ſeeing that *Woolſey*'s Fall was at hand, would by no Means imbrace the Offer, but kept in his former Station.

About this time King *Henry* the Eight being deſirous to be Divorced from *Katherine* of *Spain*, who had been formerly Married to his elder Brother Prince *Arthur*, had long laboured in the Court of *Rome* to effect his Purpoſe; but after great Trouble, and much Mony ſpent, nothing was done therein; Inſomuch that the King was exceedingly troubled. When ſo it happened that *Fox* and *Gardiner*, the former being the King's Almoner, and the latter his Secretary, being at *Waltham*, where the Court at that time reſided: They one Day invited *Cranmer* to Dine with them, who was come thither from *Cambridge*, for fear of the Plague, which raged much in that Univerſity. When in the midſt of their Feaſting, they demanded his Opinion touching the King's Affair, in Relation to the Divorce. To whom he made this modeſt Anſwer.

I cannot ſay much on the ſuddain, in ſo weighty a Buſineſs, which requires conſiderable Study and Conſideration: But in my Opinion, ſeeing the King lies under Preſſure of Mind, and is in great Trouble of Conſcience, nothing can be more grievous than long Delays, and wandering in Romiſh Suits, in which, whoſoever are once Intangled, can hardly get out of the Snares: Wherefore I think it better, that laying aſide all Delays, and Court Suits, wherein the King has been ſo long toſſed with great Afflictions of Mind: The Judgment of Divines both in our own, and forrain Nations, and Univerſities be ſearched out, and required, which may be ſtrengthened with the Law of God; and as they ſhall by God's Word prove it, Lawful, or Unlawful, ſo let the

the King proceed, and by that means have the Cauſe Determined in his own Country: Whereby he may live in lawful Matrimony with a chearful Mind, and quiet Conſcience; which is much to be deſired by all his faithful Subjects.

When he had thus ſpoke his Mind, they highly Approved of what he ſaid, wiſhing the King had had his Advice before he ſent to the Court of *Rome*. And the next Day they coming to the King's Preſence, and he demanding what was done in his Affair, *Fox* recounted to him all that *Cranmer* had ſaid, but *Gardener* would have had the Praiſe of it himſelf; yet the King would not hear him, but turning to *Fox*, he asked him whether *Cranmer* was yet in *Waltham*; and being given to underſtand he was, he immediately ſent for him: Saying, *He Counſels right, had I but known as much two Years ſince, I had not only ſaved infinite Expences, but had lived with a quieter Mind ere this time, then now I do.*

When *Cranmer* was Introduced, the King demanded if he would ſtand to what he had ſaid. To which he replyed, that he would: Whereupon the King commanded him to write his Opinion, as likewiſe the Earl of *Wiltſhire* to furniſh him with private Lodgings, Books, and whatever he required. When *Cranmer* had written as he thought fit, he preſented it to the King, who highly approved it, and asked him if he would make it good before the Pope: The which he undertook to do, and deſired the King, that learned Men might be ſent to other Univerſities to know their Opinions; which was accorded to, and *Cranmer* with the Earl of *Wiltſhire*, ſent as the King's Ambaſſadors to *Rome*, where the Pope holding forth his pontifical Toe for them to kiſs, an unmannerly Spaniel of the Earls, run and caught

caught it in his Mouth; after which the Ambaſſadors refuſed the Favour, and the Pope pulled in his Foot again.

Cranmer having made his Buſineſs known, offered to Diſpute with any that would undertake to Defend againſt his Opinons: Saying he would prove it *Jure Divino, That a Brother ought not to Marry his Brothers Wife.* But finding none that would Argue in that Point; after the Pope had made him his Penitentiary he left *Rome*, and went into *Germany*, where he put the Queſtion to thoſe of the chiefeſt Univerſity, who confirmed what he had ſaid; and he returned into *England*, bringing with him the Opinions of above two hundred learned Men, who concurred with him, that the Marriage was Unlawful.

About the ſame time thoſe that the King ſent into *Italy*, and other Parts returned, bringing the Opinions of moſt Univerſities, which were coherent with the other. When as the King having kept the Arch-Biſhoprick of *Canterbury* (which became Vacant by the Death of *William Warham*) by the Space of ten Months, upon *Cranmer's* Return he beſtowed it on him, though he much declined it, having delay'd his Buſineſs the longer, in hopes ſome one or other would obtain it before his Arrival; for he well knew that he muſt not only take an Oath to the Pope, but by ſuch an Advancement incur the Envy of many, who gaped for ſuch a Promotion: But the King preſſing it upon him, he could not refuſe it; yet he gave the Popes Bull into the King's Hand ſaying, *That he would never receive the chief Biſhoprick of* England *from any, but him who was Head of* England: *Nor take an Oath that was derogatory to the King's Authority.*

Being

Being thus Inveſted Primate of *England*, he carried himſelf ſo Circumſpect, and was ſo Meek, and Merciful, that it grew to a Proverb, *viz. Do my Lord of* Canterbury *a ſhrewd Turn, and he will be your Friend as long as you live.*

For ſeveral Years he had the whole weight of Reforming the Religion upon his Shoulders, inſomuch that by Reaſon of the continual Reſort, his Houſe ſeemed rather a publick Court, than a private Houſe. But he continued not long in this Dignity, before the Popiſh Serpents began to ſpit their Venom: Eſpecially *Gardiner*, who uſed his utmoſt Diligence to bring him into Diſgrace with the King: And in order to effect his wicked Purpoſe, was the chiefeſt Promoter of the ſix bloody Articles, which coſt many a brave Man his Life. Nor was this all, for they often ſuborned Ruffians to ſwear Treaſon and Hereſie againſt him; but God ſo ordered the matter, that what was objected, was but rarely Believed, and the Undertakers ſo diſencouraged, that they rather brought themſelves into Diſgrace, than this good Biſhop. Yet the King once, to try the Virtue and Patience of *Cranmer*, made him believe he would deliver him up to the Will of his Enemies: But when he perceived he was no ways feared to bring his Actions to the Teſt, and by that diſcerned his Innocence: He gave him his Ring, commanding him to Appeal to him, if they offered to uſe him Uncourteouſly.

Next Day he was ſent for, to Appear in the Council-Chamber, to make good ſeveral Articles charged againſt him: But being come into the *Lobby*, they made him wait almoſt an Hour amongſt the Footmen; although himſelf at that time was a Privy Councellor: Of which Diſgrace Dr. *Buts*

the

the Kings Physician, giving the King to understand, he grew extream angry: Saying, *Ha, do my Counsellors so disgracefully use the Primate of* England? and thereupon he sent to command his Admittance.

When he was entred, the Council told him that it was laid to his Charge, that all *England* was turned from the Catholick Faith, and infected with Heresie by his means: For that by the Example of his private Devotion and Order in his Family, most of the Churches had taken Example. Whereupon he desired to see his Accusers, that he might see what Proof they could make of what they laid to his Charge, that so he might return his present Answer to what they should object against him, and thereby clear his Innocence: Saying, That it was not meet that the Primate of *England*, and a Privy Councellor, whose Faith was never Bubled, nor call'd in Question, should be Imprisoned before he was heard; and that he believed what was said was only upon bare Suspicion: But when he perceived them resolutely bent to send him Prisoner to the *Tower*, he told them that he was very sorry they would oblige him to Appeal from themselves (who were his fellow Councellors, and from whom he expected Justice) to the King, and thereupon he delivered the King's Ring, citing them presently to appear before him, and in the mean time to suspend their Decree: Whereupon they were all struck Blanck, and the Lord *Russel*, who was afterwards Earl of *Bedford*, Said, *Did not I tell you that the King would never suffer the Arch-Bishop to be Imprisoned, unless he were guilty of High Treason against his Majesty.*

When they came into the Kings presence, he sharply reproved them for their so using the Arch-Bishop,

ſhop, ſaying, He expected better from them, then to let *Cranmer* who was one of their fellow Councellors, ſtand amongſt ſerving-men; demanding whether any of them would not have taken it for a great Affront, had they been ſo ſerved, and thereupon ſtriking himſelf on the Breſt, he ſwore that he was more beholden to *Cranmer* then to any man Living, and that upon Tryal he had found that no Prelate whatſoever could be more faithful to his King; and therefore commanded that all that loved him, ſhould hold *Cranmer* in high Eſteem.

Upon this they ſtood Mute for a while; when as the Duke of *Norfolk* breaking ſilence, ſaid, May it pleaſe your Majeſty, it was not our purpoſe to hurt the Arch-Biſhop; but that he being kept in Cuſtody during the Inquiſition, his Innocence might be the ſooner cleared, and the Aſperſion laid upon his Reputation wholly obliterated. But the King Angerly replyed, I will not have *Cranmer* thus handled, nor any that are dear to me, but I perceive ſome malicious Spirits amongſt you, which I will (unleſs you be quiet) reſtrain by interpoſing my Authority. And when he had ſaid thus much, he departed in a great Rage; upon which each Councellor taking *Cranmer* by the hand, deſired to be Friends with him, to which he eaſily Condeſcended, freely forgiving them, and all others that had any ways injured him.

After this, by reaſon that Dr. *Cox* and others, that were ſent to *Canterbury* to inquire into the matter, neglected the ſame, and had done little or nothing therein, as being bribed by *Cranmer*'s Enemies. The King ſecretly ſent Dr. *Lee*, impowering him to ſearch the houſes of ſome eminent Papiſts, the which he did at Mid-night, and there ſurprized ſeveral

veral Letters sent by *Gardener*, another to give Directions in the Management of the design, and amongst the rest, two, one from the *Suffragan* of *Dover*, and another Dr. *Barber* a *Civilian* man, whom he had not only advanced, but greatly confided in.

When these Letters were brought to the King, he sent for *Cranmer* and delivered them to him, bidding him now since he knew his Enemies to beware of them. When he was gone from the Kings presence, he sent for the *Suffragan* and Dr. *Barber*, telling them that he had been shamefully abused, by some whom he most trusted; and that they had not only revealed his inmost Counsels, but likewise raised many false Scandals of him. Therefore he had called them to give him their advice, what was best to be done upon that occasion. Marry quoth Dr. *Barber*, such Villains deserve hanging, nay, hanging is too good for them. Yea, said the *Suffragan*, rather then they should want an Executioner, I my self would be he. Upon this the Arch-Bishop lifting up his Eyes towards Heaven, said, *O Lord and most merciful God, who may a man trust in these days, &c.* and thereupon he demanded whether they knew those Letters. When perceiving that their Villanies were brought to Light, they fell upon their Knees, and begged his Pardon for their offences. Which he easily forgave, saying, God make you good men; I never deserved this at your hands, but ask God forgiveness, whom you have so highly offended.

And in such Conflicts continued he, against his Popish Adversaries, till the Death of King *Henry*, but King *Edward* the sixth Reigning he had more quiet, and greatly helped on the Reformation, by incouraging Godly men therein, not only with his Doctrin

Doctrine and Authority, but with his Eſtate. But the good King dying, his bloody Siſter no ſooner came to the Crown, but he was impriſoned in the *Tower*, refuſing to fly altho he might have done it, ſaying, that had he been accuſed of Theft, Murder, or any other notorious Crimes, he could ſafely have done it: But being to Anſwer for his Religion, and the Allegiance he owed to Heaven, and concerning the Truth of the holy Scriptures, againſt the great oppoſers thereof; he would rather loſe his Life in defence of the Truth, then by flying out of the Kingdom, deſert ſuch a Cauſe.

He having continued a conſiderable time in the *Tower*, and there often Examined and perſwaded to recant, but utterly refuſing to hearken thereunto, he was ſent to *Oxford*, and there after divers Examinations and great Promiſes if he would recant, he was brought before the Queens Commiſſioners and Popes Delegates; but the Authority of the latter he would by no means own, yet they proceeded to degrade and ſentence him, altho he appealed from the Pope, to the next general Councel.

After this they carried him back to Priſon, at which he ſeemed not at all dejected, but with a merry Countenance demanded meat, having eaten nothing the day before, ſaying, I was much troubled but now I thank God my heart is at quiet. After this the popiſh Doctors frequently viſited him, and uſed all the Arguments they could, to perſwade him to a Recantation; but he abſolutely reſolved for a Conſiderable time, but at laſt through Humane frailty and deſire of Life, he did ſubſcribe to a Recantation, but ſo far were his Enemies from fulfilling their Promiſe, that they haſtened his Death;

yet let him not know of it, till the Morning he was to be Executed; when as they brought him out, and set him upon a Stage for the People to gaze at, whilst Dr. *Cole* declared upon what Account he was brought thither, laying open for what he was Condemned: But above all told, them how he had recanted; yet his Life could not be Pardoned, for the Deaths of Sr. *Thomas Moor*, and Dr. *Fisher* could no other ways be attoned for. But the true Cause of it was, that Cardinal *Pool* gaped for the Arch-Bishoprick, which he could not have during the Life of *Cranmer*. Then they desired him publickly to Confess, what he had privately done. When as the good Bishop being greatly Afflicted, and troubled in his Conscience, for what he had done; burst out into a Flood of Tears, and after his Speech came to him; he lifted up his hands towards Heaven, saying; O Lord forgive me this great Sin, against thy holy Name; which through the Weakness of the Flesh. I have unadvisedly Committed. And then addressing himself to the People, he desired them for *Jesus Christ* sake. to pray for him; that God would pardon his Sins, and Especially that of his Recantation, which lay most heavy on his Conscience; for that he had done it contrary to the Truth that he conceived in his Heart; and against the Light of his own understanding, Satan having induced him thereto, by laying before him, the Terribleness of Death; but, say'd he, this right hand that signed so wicked an Instrument, shall first perish in the Flames. He would have proceeded, but the Popish Doctors who little expected he would speak in such a Dialect, fell to Bawling so loud, and cursing him that he could not be heard further; then they pulled him down, and hurried him away

to

to the Fire, which was made in the ſame place where *Ridley* and *Latimer* had ſuffered, ſtopping his mouth leſt he ſhould any more ſpeak to the People; who were not a little grieved, to ſee the Primate of *England* caſt down from all his Honours, and in the end ſo barbarouſly miſ-uſed.

When he came to the Stake, he fell down on his Knees and Prayed; but was interrupted by the Papiſts, who followed him with his Recantation, ſaying, have you not ſigned it, have you not ſigned it? Then he was tyed to the Stake, his cloaths being firſt put off, and the Fire being kindled to him, ſome time before it came at his Body; he ſtretched forth his right Hand, and held it in the Flames till it fell off, without any more then once drawing it back. And after having recommended his Spirit, into the hand of our merciful Redeemer the Lord Jeſus: he dyed like a Lamb, ending his Life with the ſame Meekneſs as he had lived, ſuffering Martyrdom for the ſake of the everlaſting Goſpel. *Anno Chriſti*, 1556. and of his Age 72.

One thing more is worthy to be noted, and of all Admiration, which, that his Body being Conſumed to Aſhes, his Heart was found unſinged, untouched, or in the leaſt ſullied in the Flame: The like had it happened to any Catholick tho dying for Treaſon, it had been blown over all *Europe* as a Miracle, and that Miracle had been enough to Saint him.

His works were theſe, *Chatechiſmum Doctrina Chriſtiana*: He Corrected the Engliſh Tranſlation of the Engliſh Bible; he wrote, *Ordinationes Eccleſia Reformate. De Miniſtris Ordinandis. De Euchariſtia. Jura Eccleſiaſtica contra Gardineri Concionem contra Tranſubſtantiationis Errorem. Quomodo Chriſtus Adſit, in*

Cœna. De uſu Cœnæ Dominicæ. De Oblatione Chriſti Homilia Chriſtiana. A Confutation of unwritten Verities: Againſt the Popes Primacy: Againſt Purgatory: About Juſtification: Together with ſeveral learned Epiſtles, to exhort men to be ſteadfaſt in the Faith.

The Life of JOHN PHILPOT *Martyr.*

John Philpot was born in *Hampſhire* of Worſhipful Parents, and after his being fitted for the Univerſity, he was ſent to *New Colledg* in *Oxford*, and there profited ſo much in his Studies, he was ſoon perfect in all the Tongues; and then betook himſelf to the Study of the Civil Law, and after that Divinity; being a Man of a moſt pregnant Wit. Yet ſhewing his Opinion too openly in Matters of Religion, during the Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth, he was often in Danger by reaſon of the Malice of his Adverſaries. Inſomuch that to avoid them, he Travelled to *Italy*, where he was not ſafe neither, for by reaſon of the great Zeal he had for God's Holy Word, he could not forbear to ſpeak againſt the Idolatries and Superſtitions of the Church of *Rome*: Yet through the Protection of the Almighty, who reſerv'd him as a choſen Veſſel, to propagate the Reformation in his own Country, He at the beginning of King *Edward*'s

Reign

Reign arrived in *England*, and was ſhortly after his coming made Arch Deacon of *Wincheſter*. But when the Bloody Queen *Mary* came to mount the Throne he loſt his Place, yet continued his Title, when within a while after, a Convocation by the Queen's Command was called in St. *Paul*'s Church, where Dr. *Weſton* being Prolocutor, Mr. *Philpot* was likewiſe choſen by the Biſhops and others of the reformed Church, to oppoſe the Papiſts in the Diſputation: Where he ſo learnedly managed his Part, that he put his Adverſaries to Silence; and when they perceived that no Arguments would bear them out, they threatened him with a Priſon if he ſpoke any more; and ſo within a ſhort time after, procured a Mandate from the Queen to break up the Convocation. The Prolocutor who had all along uſed ſuch inſolent Behaviour, as ſhould be far from one in his place: Saying, That they were all well enough. *For*, ſay's he, *we have the Sword, and you have the Word.*

Within a while after there came an Order from *Gardener* to apprehend Mr. *Philpot*, which was accordingly done, and he committed to Priſon: And then being ſent for by Dr. *Story*, he firſt Examined him, and afterwards ſent him to *Bonner*, who put him in his *Cole-Houſe*, where he found one *Smith* a Miniſter of *Eſſex*, who having been formerly there, at the Importunities of *Bonner* had made his Recantation, and was diſmiſſed: But finding ſuch inward Torments in his Conſcience, that he could reſt neither Day nor Night; he came to the Biſhop's Regiſter, and deſired to ſee his Recantation, upon pretence of adding ſomething more; but the Book was no ſooner opened, but he tore it in pieces, and then immediately found eaſe: Yet was he appre-

hended and carried before *Bonner*, who not only railed at him, but beat him with his Fiſt, tore off his Hair, and uſed many other Outrages, which he patiently indured, rejoycing at his outward Sufferings, and induring his Impriſonment better than his Inlargement.

Within a Day or two Mr. *Philpot* was ſent for to appear before *Bonner*, who aſked how he could be ſo Merry as to ſing Pſalms in ſuch a Place, Rejoycing in his Naughtineſs. Not ſo my Lord, ſaid Mr. *Philpot*, but according to the Directions of St. *Paul* we rejoyce in the Lord, ſinging together in Hymns and Spiritual Songs; for we are in a dark and comfortleſs Place, and therefore we comfort our ſelves as well as we can, leſt as *Solomon* ſay's, *Sorrow would eat up the Heart*. Therefore ſeeing the Apoſtle ſay's, *If a Man be of an upright Mind, let him ſing Pſalms*; and we being ſo, I hope your Lordſhip will not be Angry. Then *Bonner* demanded his Opinion about the Sacrament, but he replyed in the Words of St. *Ambroſe* to the Emperor *Valentinian*, *Tolle Legem & fiat certamen*, *Take away the Law and I will diſpute*. For ſhould I now do it, I ſhould bring my ſelf into a Snare; neither do I think my ſelf bound to anſwer in Private, but if I am called to anſwer in Publick, as the Law ſhall require; I ſhall not be aſhamed of the Goſpel of Chriſt, nor the Teſtimony I have born of it.

Then was he again carried to the *Cole-Houſe*, where he profeſſed he ſlept as well upon Straw, as on a Bed of Down. Such is it to have a good Conſcience, which as the wiſe Man ſaith, *Is a continual Feaſt*.

He being ſent for again, found ſeveral Doctors and Biſhops with *Bonner*, who were come to Examine

mine him; when as the Biſhop of *Worceſter* deſired him to pray to God to give him Grace, that ſo he might conceive the Truth: Whereupon Mr. *Philpot* falling on his Knees, prayed earneſtly with an audible Voice, deſiring God to ſtrengthen him to defend his Cauſe, as alſo to better his Underſtanding if he was deceived in ought: But *Bonner* was diſpleaſed with the Biſhop for bidding him Pray: For ſaid he, *This it is, in which they take a ſingular Pride, and are like ſome Hereticks that* Pliny *makes mention of, who were uſed to ſing* Ante-Lucanas Hymns, *To ſing Praiſes before the dawning of the Day.* Yes ſaid Mr. *Philpot*, I beſeech God of his Mercy to make all that are here preſent ſuch Hereticks, for they were Godly Chriſtians, with whom the Tyrants of the World were offended for their Chriſtian Practices, and Godly Living.

After this, the Biſhops demanded if he would Recant, but he told them he would not, unleſs they could convince him of any Error by Scripture; but they would not Diſpute, and the Conference ended, and he was Remanded to the *Cole-hole*, and there ſet in the Stocks; and within a ſhort time after Condemned, Degraded, and ſent to *Newgate*: When by the Way he Exhorted the People to be Conſtant, and Perſevere in the Faith of Chriſt; and deſired them to bleſs God for that Day wherein he was to ſuffer.

When he came to *Newgate*, he was put into a diſconſolate Place by himſelf, and had Word brought him the next Morning, that he muſt Suffer that Day; when with a chearful Countenance he replyed, I am ready, God grant me Strength, and a joyful Reſurrection. And after his having retired a while to Pray, he came forth, and was Con-

veyed into *Smithfield*, where he no sooner came but he fell on his Knees, and with a loud Voice cryed, I will pay my Vows in thee O *Smithfield*. Then rising up he Kissed and Imbraced the Stake; saying, Shall I disdain to suffer at this Stake, when my Lord and Saviour refused not to Suffer a most vile Death for me? And so after having pow'red out his Soul to God, he suffered himself to be bound with the Chain; and when the Fire was kindled, he commended his Spirit into the Hands of the Father of all Spirits, and patiently gave up the Ghost. Suffering Martyrdom *Anno Christi* 1555. and of his Age about forty nine.

The Life of PHILIP MELANCTHONE.

Philip Melancthone was born in the lower *Palatinate*, at a Place called *Bretta*, *Anno Christi* 1497, where by his Parents he was sent to School; from whence, when he had much profited in Learning, he went to *Hedleberg*, where he became a Tutor to Count *Leonstius*'s Sons, & Commenced Batchelor of Arts when he was but fourteen Years of Age. When he had studied there three Years, being denyed the Commencement of Master of Arts by reason of his Youth, he departed thence to *Tubinge Anno* 1512, where he began to Study the Scriptures, and apply himself to Expound several difficult Places; yet by

by the Perſwaſion of the Monks and Fryers, he was prevailed with, to conſent to the Superſtition of the Times, as himſelf Confeſſes; when he ſaith, I cannot but Tremble to think what blind Devotion I paid to Images, whil'ſt I was a Papiſt. Yet as it appears, he continued not long in ſuch Errors before God opened his Eyes, and Inlightened his Underſtanding, that ſo he might walk in the Paths of Truth: For about the Year 1518, *Luther* mightily oppoſing the Pope in *Saxony*, he went to the Univerſity of *Wintenberg*, and there Converſing with ſome of the Miniſters of the Reformed Church, he ſoon ſhook off the Egyptian Bondage, and thereupon that Darkneſs that had ſo long benighted his Soul was diſpelled: When as he labouted ſo abundantly in Confuting Errors, and Preaching the Goſpel; that *Eraſmus* writes thus of him. *Philip Melancthone*, ſay's he, *Is a moſt Excellent and Learned Grecian; he is a Youth and Stripling if we conſider his Age, but one of us, if we look upon his Variety of Knowledg almoſt in all Books: I pray Chriſt this young Man may live amongſt us*, &c.

He had not continued long there, before *Frederick* Duke of *Saxony* having Knowledg of his great Learning and Virtue, greatly Extolled him, and gave him ſuch Incouragement as was convenient. The Year after his coming thither, he accompanied *Luther* to *Lipſwich*, where he Diſputed with *Eccius* the Popiſh Lawyer; who altho he contemned him for his Youth, yet *Philip* ſo learnedly Diſputed againſt him, that he put him to Silence, Confuting him of many palpable Errors in the Doctrine of the Church of *Rome*.

The Year following he betook him to Expound the Epiſtles of St. *Paul* to the *Romans*, which *Luther*

ther caused to be Printed without his Knowledg: And when the Divines of *Paris* had Condemned *Luther*'s Doctrine and Books, *Philip* wrote an Apology in *Luther*'s Behalf against their rash Decree.

In the Year 1522, he caused his common Places, and his Commentaries on both the Epistles to the *Corinthians* to be Printed and Published: As likewise in the Year following, his Annotations upon *Genesis*; together with some other useful Treatises. He wrote an Epitomy of Ecclesiastick Doctrine, and turned the Proverbs of *Solomon* into Latin, and wrote a Preface to the *Psalms* and *Lamentations*; and in the Anabaptist War, commonly called the War with the Clowns, he Confuted by many convincing Arguments the Unlawfulness of such Proceedings; and wrote against their Articles, whereby they Indeavoured to Justify their Rebellious Practices.

Anno 1527, He was Imployed in Visiting and Reforming the Churches in *Saxony*, wherein he continued till the Year 1529, when as the Elector of *Saxony* took him with him to the Convocation of *Spire*, where by the Consent of the Protestant Princes, he drew up a Confession of Faith, which he did with great Pains and Exactness: The which they presented to the Emperor *Charles* the First.

In the Year 1534. *Henry* the Eighth of *England*, having abolished the Popes Supremacy, sent for *Melancthone* to establish the Church, according to the Reformation that was then finished in the *German* Churches: But he refused it, as appears by part of a Letter he wrote to *Camerarius*; which take as followeth.

Perhaps (says he) *many things are reported amongst you, concerning* England, *that it now lyes open for the*

Reception

Reception of the Religion, of the purer Doctrine; but I have Intelligence from a good hand, that the King hath a great Care of the Affairs of the Church; only this good comes of it, his Rejecting the Popes Authority, that for the Present, no Cruelty is used towards those that are desirous of a better Doctrine.

About this time, by reason of *Luther*'s Sickness, all the Care of the Church lay upon him; the which he so well managed, that the true Light of living Knowledge, began to spread it's Rays into most of the Corners of *Germany*: He being about to go to *Hagenaw*, he made his Will and left it with Mr. *Cruciger*, at which time he fore-seeing his Sickness, which in a short time after befell him, he wrote this Verse.

Viximus in Synodis, & jam moriemur in Illis.

Which may be Englished thus,

Imploy'd in Synod, Living oft were we,
And in a Synod, are we like to dye.

In this journey he fell extreme sick, but by Gods Providence, and the indeavours of his Physicians he soon recovered, and proceeded to the place intended; where he held a long Dispute with that *Eccius*, so often mentioned; in which *Eccius* proposed so many subtil Arguments, that *Melanchthone* either not thinking it Convenient to Answer them at that time, or that he was not fitly prepared on that occasion answered: *Cras tibi respondebo, I will Answer you to morrow.* At which the Vain-glorious *Eccius* replyed, *That it was little to his Credit, that he could not Answer presently.* But *Melanchthone* being of

of a mild Nature, replyed, *Sir, I seek not mine own Glory in this Busineſs, but the Truth; to morrow, God willing, you ſhall hear farther.*

When the Wars brake out in *Germany*, he plainly fore-ſaw in a Dream, the Captivity of the *Lantgrave* of *Heſs*, and Elector of *Saxony*, long time before they were taken Priſoners, by the Imperialiſts: And the next day after he had ſo dreamed, a Meſſenger came to Prince *Maurice*, to deliver him up; but the Prince refuſed it, upon which the Emperor grew exceeding Angry; and for that, and ſome other denials he had received, he reſolved to invade *Saxony*. Which he did accordingly with a puiſſant Army, this made *Melancthone* much bewail the Calamity, occaſioned by the furious Papiſts, who had ſworn to Root out all the Proteſtants. But Heaven prevented them, altho they did much Miſchief, and made great ſlaughter.

After his Return to *Wittenberg*, the Plague broke out, upon which the Univerſity removed to *Torgaw*, whither he came, and there received News of the Death of his Wife, at which he only ſaid; *Farewel Kate, I ſhall follow thee ere long.* This by moſt was looked upon to proceed, from his wonderful Patience, for he loved her above all Earthly things.

After his coming thither, he had many Diſputes with the Popiſh party, both by Words and Writing. The laſt Lecture that he read, he took his Text out of the Prophet *Iſaiah*, in theſe Words; *Lord who hath believed our Report?* After which he fore-ſeeing his Death at hand, yet at that time he was in good Health, he uſed often, and upon ſeveral Occaſions to repeat theſe Words.

Sic

Sic Ego quotidie, de lecto ſurgo Precando,
Ut mens ad mortem, ſit dulce læta Deo.

Engliſhed thus,

So do I daily riſe from Bed, to Pray.

A while after this, he was ſent for by the Elector of *Saxony* to *Lipſich*: In order, to Examine thoſe that were maintained there by the Elector to ſtudy Divinity. In which imployment, he uſed great diligence for ſeveral years, and after he had done what was Convenient, he returned to *Winterberg*; and there fell ſick of a Feaver, of which he ſhortly after dyed.

During his Sickneſs, there was a dreadful Prodigy ſeen in the Air over the City, which was five Rods bound together; two of which after half an Hours Continuance Vaniſhing, but the other three continued turning their Branches towards the *North*: Of which, when *Melancthone* was Informed, he break out into theſe Word; *What a gracious God have we, that rather chuſes to give us Fatherly Correction with Rods, than to deſtroy us with Swords; and I fear a Dearth will follow.*

Sickneſs daily increaſed, yet he ſo far ſtrove againſt the Power of his Diſeaſe, that he would often riſe to his Study. Yet at laſt, Death which Conquers all, Conquer'd this good man: The laſt Words that he ſpake, were to his Son-in-Law Dr. *Pucer*, who, when he asked him what he would have, he replyed; *Nothing but Heaven, therefore trouble me no more with ſpeaking to me*: After this he lying ſilent, whilſt the Miniſters prayed by him, he gave up the Ghoſt, *Anno Chriſti*, 1560. and in the

the ſixty third year of his Age, having been a conſtant Preacher of the Goſpel, for the ſpace of forty two years: In which, he converted by his Doctrine, and Writings, no leſs, from the Popiſh to the Proteſtant Religion, then twelve Cities, and a hundred Villages. He wrote many Books, ſome of which the Papiſts burnt, and the reſt are as yet Extant. He was a man of ſingular Learning, Temperance, and Piety; his Death being greatly Lamented by all good Chriſtians.

The Life of Peter Martyr.

Peter Martyr, was by Birth a *Florentine*; Born at *Vermile*, *Anno Chriſti*, 1500. of Honourable Parents. Who during his Minority trained him up in Learning, and gave him ſuch pious Inſtructions, as by his Improvement, compleated him for the Sacred ſtudy of the Holy Scripture: When he was grown up they put him to School, to the beſt Maſters that Age afforded; under whom, when he had profited to Admiration, he began to conſider the many Vanities of the World, and to be more ſtudious of his Eternal Welfare. Whereupon he reſolved to withdraw himſelf, from Humane Society; and to Live a more retired Life. Whereupon not being above ſixteen years of Age, he entered into a Monaſtery of regular Cannons of St. *Auguſtine*, in *Feſſula*,

Feſſuala, a little Town not far diſtant from the City of *Florence*: Altho much againſt the Will of his Parents.

Being thus entered, he applyed himſelf duly to Study, making uſe of ſuch Books as the Library of that Monaſtry would afford; where in three Years he became famous in the Knowledg of Divine Things, even to the Admiration of all his Fellows.

A while after he went to *Padua*, where entring into a Monaſtry of the ſame Order, he continued his Studies for almoſt the ſpace of eight Years, greatly Profiting in the Rules of Philoſophy, to the Study of which he much addicted himſelf, Tranſlating ſome Books of *Ariſtotle* out of the Original Greek into Latin.

When he was twenty ſix Years of Age, the Heads of the Monaſtery Elected him one of the Preachers, in which Station he continued a conſiderable time, and was ſo great a Proficient therein, that he ſoon grew Famous: So that having Commenced Dr. of Divinity, he Travelled to *Rome*, *Bononia*, *Frimum*, *Piſa*, *Venice*, *Mantua*, *Bergamum*, *Mount-Ferrat*, and other Cities of *Italy*; where he Preached and Expounded the Eccleſiaſtical Canons, getting himſelf by ſuch means great Eſteem amongſt the Learned.

At *Bononia* he learned the Hebrew Tongue, and Tranſlated the New Teſtament out of the Original: So that in a ſhort time he was Created Abbot of *Spoleta*, where he behaved himſelf ſo prudently, that he won the Love of all the People in that City. He likewiſe put an end to the many Factions and Differences, that were wont to happen not only there, but throughout all the Province, which

was

was not a little Joy to all good Men: By reaſon great Miſchiefs had happ'ned by Inteſtine Cryes that thoſe Feuds had occaſioned; and altho many of his Predeceſſors had undertaken to Reconcile the tempeſtuous Spirits, or Heads of the Factious, their Labours proved Inefectual.

He alſo Rectified, and much Reformed the Errors of the Monks, and ſharply reproved them for their deteſtable Practices, inſomuch that he reduced all things to a happy State, during the time he continued there, which was but three Years; at the end of which he was removed to *Naples*, and there Conſtituted Governour of the great Colledg, which is a place of much Eſteem.

Here he having more Leiſure than formerly, began ſeriouſly to Expound, and Unridle the dark and myſterious Places of Scripture: Which by the more than ordinary Aſſiſtance of the Divine Spirit, he did ſo effectually, that by that Light he began to diſcern the Errors of the Romiſh Church; and having private Acceſs to ſome of the Reformed Miniſters, he was ſo confirmed in his Opinion, that he had been trained up in a falſe Religion; that he did not ſpare openly to Diſpute againſt many of the Popiſh Canons: Which procured him ſome Hatred from ſuch as feared the loſs of their Incom's by the Removal of ſuch Ceremonies: And ſo far did he proceed, that at laſt he obtained the pure Light and Knowledg of the Goſpel, and ſecretly Converted many noble Perſons to the Reformed Religion, and openly Wrote againſt the Tradition of Purgatory, which the firſt Inventor grounded upon the Words of St. *Paul*, 1. *Cor.* 3. 13, 14. *Every Mans Works ſhall be made Manifeſt, for the Day ſhall declare it, becauſe it ſhall be Revealed by Fire,*

Fire, &c. This Fire he proves to be no other than the Operation of the Holy Spirit in the Conſcience of Men, which as Fire trieth the Silver, ſo by that means ſhall Mens Deeds be tryed, and the Droſs ſeparated from the Ore. Yet this ſo inraged the Papiſts, that they procured him to be Suſpended, and his Lectures put down.

Whereupon he Appealed to the Pope, offering to prove his Doctrine to be according to Scripture; and ſo prevailed by the Aſſiſtance of his Friends, that he was again reſtored, altho to the great Grief of his Adverſaries: But had not long been Re-eſtabliſhed before he fell Sick, ſo that many deſpaired of his Recovery: Yet God who had Reſerved him as *a choſen Veſſel to make his Church Rejoyce*; delivered him from the Jaws of Death, to the great Comfort of his Friends, and Grief of his Adverſaries.

He was no ſooner recovered, but he was made Viſitor-General, and within a ſhort time after, Prior of the Monaſtery of *Luca*, where he ſo well behaved himſelf, that he gained the good Will of all honeſt Men there. He greatly encouraged Learning, and had a great number of learned Men as his Penſioners, on whom he freely beſtowed ſuch things as were convenient, and encouraging them all he could to promote the Knowledg of the Goſpel.

Whil'ſt he ſtayed at *Luca*, *Charles* the Fifth, Emperor of *Germany*, Pope *Paul* the Third, and Cardinal *Contarene* the Pope's Legate came thither, the latter being entertained by *Peter Martyr*. When as the Pope underſtanding his Inclination to the reformed Religion, he uſed all Endeavours to find ſome occaſion of Quarrel againſt him, the which

he thought not fit to do, unleſs upon good Grounds, becauſe he knew he was greatly beloved of all the People, both Noble, and Ignoble; and therefore to try how they ſtood affected, ere he waded too far in their Diſpleaſure, he cauſed a Fryer belonging to the Monaſtery of which *Peter* was Prior, to be arreſted and caſt in Priſon, as being a Favourer of the reformed Doctors; which the People took ſo hainouſly (as well knowing he was an honeſter Man, and better Chriſtian than the Pope) that they broke open the Priſon and took him thence; but he being afterwards apprehended, was ſent to *Rome*, and there put to Death: And after that the Poplings uſed all Diligence to bring *Martyr* into Diſgrace, and many times laid wait to murther him, inſomuch that fearing he ſhould one Day fall by the Malice of his Enemies, he reſolved to depart ſecretly; whereupon he called together ſeveral of his truſty Friends, and told them what he intended, deſiring them to ſend the beſt part of his Library after him into *Germany*; which they promiſed, and accordingly performed.

After he had made his Eſcape, he went to Viſit the Univerſities of *Germany*, and at laſt came to *Strasburg*, which ſome time before had embraced the reformed Religion; and there he became a Greek Profeſſor, Inſtructing and Training up many Youths: He alſo wrote to the Senators of *Luca*, to perſwade them to embrace the true Doctrine of the Goſpel, and not be any longer led in Ignorance, with vain and ſuperſtitious Errors: Shewing likewiſe the Cheats and wicked Practices of ſuch as pretended to ſtrictneſs of Life in Monaſteries, and ſuch like Places.

And now having utterly renounced Popery, he joyned

joyned himself to the Doctors of the reformed Church, and wrote sharply against the Papists, which inraged them the more. Whilst he continued at *Strasbourg*, which was for five Years, he held a Divinity-Lecture, and expounded the Scriptures; being always very Charitable to such as stood in need of his Assistance. Here also, by the Perswasion of his Friends, he Married one *Katherine Damp Mortin*, a Virgin, descended of a noble Family; who accompanying him into *England*, dyed after she had been eight Years married. In the time of Queen *Mary*, her Body being dug up, was buried in a Dunghil by the Command of Cardinal *Pool*, who alledged that she was Buryed too near the Body of St. *Frideswide*, and that for such a Contempt, such Usage was but Just. But in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth* her Corps were taken thence, and that old fashioned St. buryed in her Room.

In the Reign of King *Edward* the Sixth, at the earnest Request of the King, he came into *England*, being nobly entertained by Arch-Bishop *Cranmer*, the Duke of *Summerset* then Lord Protector, and many others: So that after having assisted in Setling Religion, he went to *Oxford*, and there became a Professor of Divinity, and expounded the Scriptures to the People, so that his Fame soon spread into the utmost Corners of the Land, which made the Papists greatly Displeased, insomuch that several of the popish Doctors often provoked him to Disputations; in which he always overcame them, as having the Truth on his Side. But that sufficed not; for when they found that they could not overcome him by Arguments, they endeavoured it by Force, often raising Tumults,

and thereby endangering his Life; yet wanted he not ſuch Friends as encouraged him to proceed in the great Work of Reformation, being ever backed by *Cranmer*, *Ridley*, *Latimer*, and *Hooper*, and ſo continued in *England* all the Reign of pious King *Edward*. But when the Blood-thirſty Queen once got the Reins of Government, and true Religion was ſuppreſſed, his Lectures ceaſed, and he Lived more retire with his Friends, encouraging and ſtrengthening them to perſevere in the Faith, and true Religion they had received: And amongſt the reſt Arch-Biſhop *Cranmer*, who began ſomewhat to waver in his Opinion, ever after confeſſed that *Martyr* had Confirmed him.

When ſeveral Godly Men were Impriſoned, and the Perſecution grew hot; it was debated in the Queen's Council, whether *Martyr* ſhould be Impriſoned or not, by reaſon he had done much harm by his Innovations, as they pretended; but it appearing that he came over upon the publick Faith, it was concluded that he ſhould be ſafely diſmiſſed, and thereupon the Queen gave him her Letters of ſafe Conduct, ſtrictly commanding him to depart the Kingdom: To which he was obedient. Yet ſuch was the Malice of his Enemies, that they followed him to the Ship, and held a Conſult whether they ſhould pull him out, and caſt him into Priſon, or not. But God prevented their wicked Deſign, by ſending a Wind, that immediately bore away the Veſſel to *Antwerp*; and he landing there, ſafely Travelled through many Cities and Towns, till at laſt he came to *Strasbourg*, where he was received with much Joy of his Friends, though there he wanted not ſome Enemies who gave him many Diſturbances all the time of his Stay there.

From

From thence he removed to *Zurick*, where he held firm Friendſhip with Mr. *Bullenger*, which he continued till the day of his Death.

In this City, he ſo far gained the Love of all men, that he was made free of the ſame; and now it being a Conſiderable time, ſince he buried his firſt Wife, he bethought himſelf of taking another: Whereupon by the advice of his Friends, he married one *Catherine Marenda*, a Vertuous Gentlewoman: Who for Religions ſake had fled the French Perſecution, and was come to Live at *Geneva*.

About this time, he was called to the Paſtor-ſhip of the *Italian* Church at *Geneva*, but ſuch was his Love to thoſe of *Zurick*, that notwithſtanding the many Entreaties that were uſed to perſwade him to embrace ſo great a Benefit, he would not accept thereof; but choſe rather to continue with his tryed Friends, then to adventure amongſt Strangers, altho, he was never backward in any thing that might promote the true worſhip of God, as appears by his Voluntary going into *France*. At the Diſputation held between the Miniſters of the reformed Religion and the Leaguers; appointed to be held at *Poitou*, before the Kings of *France* and *Navar*, the two Queens, the Prince of *Conde*, and Admiral of *Cologne*; Where he and his Fellows, ſo managed the matter, that they obliged their Adverſaries to Confeſs, that they were in the Right; and to Conſent to the ſigning many Articles repugnant to the Church of *Rome*. Of which the popiſh Biſhops grievouſly Complained, ſaying; *That their Diſputants, had betrayed their Truſts; and that they would by no means accord to what they had done.* Whereupon *Martyr* deſired leave to depart, which he obtained, and

ſo returned to *Zurick*. Where he was received with great Joy, yet being worn out with Travel, and daily Study he after a while fell ſick, when calling together the Principal Paſtors of the Church, he made to them, an excellent Confeſſion of his Faith, Concluding, *This is my Faith, and they that teach otherwiſe, to the withdrawing men from God, God will deſtroy them.* And ſo taking his Leave of all his Friends, after having made his Will he gave up the Ghoſt, *Anno Chriſti*, 1562. and of his Age ſixty two, leaving behind him a laſting Fame, which Age can never conſume.

After his Death, his Friend *Theodorus Beza*, wrote this Epigram to his Praiſe.

Tuſciate pepulit, Germania, & Anglia fovit,
Martyr: Quem Extinctum nunc tegit Helvetia.
Dicere quæ ſi vera volent, re & nomine Dicent,
Hic ſidus Chriſti (Credite) Martyr Erat.
Utque iſta taceant, ſatis hoc tua Scripta Loquuntur,
Plus ſatis hoc Italis, exprobrat Exilium.

The end of the Life of Peter Martyr.

The Life of JOHN CALVIN.

JOhn *Calvin*, was Born at *Noviodune*, a City of *France*, *Anno* 1509. His Fathers name being *Gerard*, and his Mothers *Joanna*; both of Godly life, and Living in great Eſteem, amongſt the Citizens their Neighbours. So

So ſoon as our *John* was grown to be capable of Learning, he was ſent to *Paris* and there inſtructed. And ſuch *Literature* as the Schools of that City could afford: Inſomuch that he greatly profited, being deſirous of knowledge in Sacred things, he applyed himſelf to the Study of the Scriptures, altho his Father was more inclinable, to have him a Student of the Laws.

In a ſhort time after, taking degree of Maſter of Arts, he was preferred to a Benefice: Being conſtituted Rector of *Biſhops-bridge*, near the City of *Noviodune*. Where he taught according to the Traditions of the Church of *Rome*, for ſeveral years ſtill increaſing in Learning, till at laſt falling into the acquaintance of a reformed Miniſter, called *Peter Robert Olivitian*, he began by the continual Converſation he had with this good man, to ſee into the Errors of the Romiſh Church, by the pure light of the Goſpel: Inſomuch that plainly perceiving moſt part of the Romiſh Traditions, and Superſtitious Ceremonies, repugnant to the Word of God, he began to bethink with himſelf, that ſeeing he had ſo long lived in Error, it was now high time to embrace the Truth; and thereupon more ſeriouſly conſulting his Friend, he reſolved to renounce the Popiſh Religion, and joyn with the Miniſters of the reformed Church: Whereupon he ſecretly departed to *Orleance*, and there joyning himſelf to *Peter Stella*, who read a Lecture in that City, he in a ſhort time grew famous, having many that reſorted to him for Sacred Conſolation.

In this place, he wholly applyed himſelf to the Study of the Scriptures, and therein profited Exceedingly; and after having continued here for the ſpace of ſix Months, he departed for the Univer-

ſity of *Biturg*, where he became a Greek Profeſſor, and Preached ſeveral Sermons, at an adjacent Town called *Liveria*.

After he had ſtayed a while at *Bitury*, and gotten great Applauſe, for his ſingular Piety and Learning, he went to *Paris*; where he aſſociated himſelf, with the Profeſſors of the reformed Religion. But he had not been here long, before the Papiſts began to find an Alteration in his Life, and Converſation, and thereby fearing (what indeed had happened) that he was fallen from the Church of *Rome*, they more narrowly obſerved him, ſeeking all occaſions of Quarrel againſt him; yet he was not at all daunted, altho ſome endeavoured to take his Life. But like a Palm Tree, the more they ſtrove to depreſs him, the more he grew in Reputation with all Good men. And having attained the Perfection of humane Learning, he went to *Paris*, and there ſtudied Divinity; Accompanying himſelf, for the moſt part with *Stephen Forgeus* a Godly Chriſtian; who was afterwards put to Death for his Religion, by the Papiſts.

About this time, *Nicholas Cope*, being Lector of the Univerſity of *Paris*, When on All-Saints day he made his Oration, he greatly inſiſted on the Purity of Religion, when as the uſe was upon ſuch occaſions, to tell ſtories of the Miracles, done by ſuch and ſuch Saints; and to Extoll them, to the Wondering Crowd. But this he did at the Inſtance of *Calvin*, which the *Sorboniſts* having notice of, were much diſpleaſed, and cited him to appear before them; But being adviſed by his Well-wiſhers to the contrary, and finding by daily Experience, that he laid Snares for him, he ſecretly left *France*, and went to *Baſil*. Where he had likewiſe fallen into Danger

Danger, had not the Queen of *Navar* delivered him, and Diſ-countenanced his Adverſary; but he finding that place unſafe, departed to *Xanton*: where at the requeſt of ſeveral Godly Chriſtians, his Friends, he wrote ſeveral Heads of Chriſtian Religion, moſt neceſſary to Salvation, and cauſed them to be diſperſed amongſt the People; which gave many ſo clear a Light, that with leſs Difficulty, they were able to perceive the Errors, they had formerly Lived in, and to find the way that Leads to Life. Yet here he reſted not long, before the Malice of the Papiſts purſued him. But the good Queen of *Navar*, who ever was his Friend, ſent him with a Conduct to a Town, that was under her Juriſdiction. Where he continued with great Applauſe for many days, and afterwards went to *Paris*; where he continued till the Perſecution aroſe, promoted by the Papiſts, wherein ſeveral were in Priſon, and ſtarved to Death, many put to grievous Torments, and eight burnt alive, at a ſolemn Proceſſion: Wherein King *Francis* and his Children aſſiſted, the King ſwearing that he would not ſpare his deareſt Child, if he found him infected with damned Hereſie, as he then called the true and ſincere preaching of the Goſpel.

This Perſecution, made Mr. *Calvin* have regard to the words of our bleſſed Saviour, when he ſaid, if they Perſecute you in one City, flee to another. And therefore leaving *Paris*, he went to *Orleance*; where he publiſhed a Book, to confute the Errors of thoſe who had long ſince received a falſe Opinion, that the Soul ſlept after it was ſeperated from the Body. And then he journied to *Xanton*, and within a while to *Baſil*; when in the way his Servant who carried his Money, being well mounted,

Rid

Rid away from him, and left him in great neceſſity, till God raiſed him up Friends to relieve him.

Being come to *Baſil*, he aſſociated himſelf with the reformed Miniſters he found there, as the famous *Grynæus*, *Wolfgang*, and *Capito*, men of excellent Piety and Learning; here alſo he ſtudied the Hebrew Tongue, and as much as in him lay concealed himſelf; but upon the coming forth of his Inſtitutions, the Papiſts that remained there, began to gueſs who was the Author.

By this time the Proteſtant Princes of *Germany*, had heard of the Cruelty of King *Francis*, and ſent their Deputies to reprove him, for uſing ſuch Cruelty towards the People of God. But he excuſed himſelf in ſaying, that they were only a few Headſtrong *Anabaptiſts*, that ſought to make Innovations in his Kingdom. Whereupon Mr. *Calvin* wrote a Book, and dedicated it to the King; wherein he declared, who were true Chriſtians, and who were not; But whether the King ever read it, or not, it is uncertain. When being deſirous to viſit the Dutcheſs of *Ferrara*, Daughter of *Lewis*, the twelfth King of *France*; a Woman ſingular for the Love of Piety, and a great Encourager of Learned men: He went into *Italy*, and was received by her with inexpreſſible Joy. And having continued in her Court for ſome time, prevailed with her, to ſuffer him to depart, which ſhe conſenting to, he departed for *Geneva*: Where he no ſooner arrived, but he was compelled to ſtay there by the Miniſters of the Church; and had offered him, either to Preach publickly to the People, or to be Divinity-Profeſſor: The latter of which he embraced. Whereupon he applyed his utmoſt diligence, to reform ſuch things as were amiſs, not by his own Opinions, but

of

of the Scriptures, to the general content of all good men, and ſuch remainders of popiſh Superſtition, as were left unpurged, he by his great Pains and Induſtry removed. He likewiſe oppoſed himſelf againſt the *Ana-baptiſts*, that ſought to hinder the Reformation, and to ſtir up the People to Mutiny, and ſo well ſetled the Affairs of the Church by his Prudence, and Conduct, that he overthrew the Devices of certain *Hereticks*, who began to Poyſon the People with their Erroneous Opinions; and by the Prayers of the Church againſt them; So that their Ring-leader was ſmitten by the hand of God, and dyed of many grievous Ulcers.

About this time, there being many of the reformed Church in *France*, who yet for fear went to hear popiſh Maſs, conceiving an Opinion, that altho they were perſonally at that Worſhip, and yet retained their proper Religion in their Hearts, it was no ſin. But to theſe, Mr. *Calvin* wrote two Epiſtles, telling them that by ſuch means Satan had a great advantage over them, and that if they were aſhamed to own and profeſs Chriſt openly before men, he would not own them before his Father, and the holy Angels, and by this means he ſo Animated many of them, that they profeſſing their Religion openly, and oppoſing the Popiſh Idolatries, were Condemned, and ſealed their Teſtimonies with their Blood.

After this, Mr. *Calvin* bent all his Endeavours to eſtabliſh a ſet Form of Religion, in the *Genevan* Church, and for that end he drew up certain Heads of Religion: And ſo far prevailed with the Senate and People as to ſwear to them, altho ſome rigid Papiſts greatly oppoſed his Proceeding.

This was no ſooner done, but the *Ana-baptiſts* began

began to ſtir up the Faction, as likewiſe one *Peter Caroli* a Heretick, who by his Blaſphemies and wicked Doctrine, drew many into foul Errors, which cauſed the Synod at *Berne* to Condemn him as a Deceiver of the People: Which cauſed him to depart to *Mediomatrice*, and there uſed his utmoſt Endeavours to root out the Profeſſors of the Goſpel: But failing of his Purpoſe, he went to *Rome*, where being rejected, and becoming deſtitute of Friends; through Poverty and many noiſom Diſeaſes he ended his wretched Life.

About this time, notwithſtanding the Endeavours of Mr. *Calvin*, and many other good Men, a Sedition ſprung up in the City of *Geneva*; for ſeveral of the Chief, envying each others Greatneſs, as being privately accended by the Popiſh Prieſts in religious Guiſe, ſeveral Tumults happened in which many were hurt: The which Mr. *Calvin* well perceived would tend to great Miſchief, if it were not in time alay'd; wherefore he and the reſt of the Godly Miniſters, oppoſed themſelves againſt the moſt Reſolute, declaring that unleſs they ceaſed their Feudes, and laid aſide all Enmity between themſelves, he did not think it meet to Adminiſter the Holy Sacrament to them; which made many of them contemn him as a Man that ſought the whole Power of the Eccleſiaſtical Affairs.

About this time a Difference happened between thoſe of *Geneva* and *Bern* about Adminiſtring the Sacrament; the former doing it with plain Bread, and the latter with Wafers; the former aboliſhed all Holydays, unleſs the Sabbath, when as the other held it neceſſary to obſerve the ſeveral Tides; and thereupon Mr. *Calvin* and the reſt of the Miniſters were Accuſed by the Factious as the Cauſers of

of ſuch Diviſion; which they Underſtanding, deſired to be heard, but could not obtain their Requeſts: And it being urged that they had proudly refuſed to Adminiſter the Sacrament to ſuch as required it, a Decree paſſed for their Baniſhment, the which, when it came to the Hands of Mr. *Calvin*; he ſaid, Well if I had ſerved Man I ſhould have had but an ill Reward, but it is good that I have ſerved him, who doth always perform to his Servants that which he hath once Promiſed.

Mr. *Calvin* being thus baniſhed, goes to *Zurick*: But before his Departure, ſuch was his Fatherly Care, that he provided fit Paſtors to feed the Genevan Flock, leſt in his Abſence the Romiſh Wolves ſhould break in and Deſtroy what he by his Labour and Induſtry had Planted.

During his Abſence, the reſt of the Helvetian Churches, laboured with the Genevans for his Readmiſſion, but they at preſent refuſing it; he went to *Bazil*, from thence to *Strasbourg*, where he met with *Bucer*, *Hedio*, and *Capito*, all famous Preachers of the Goſpel, who greatly rejoyced in his Company; and by their means he was choſen Divinity Profeſſor, and all the while took care of his Flock at *Geneva*, by often writing to them to ſtrengthen them, and vindicate their Cauſe againſt ſuch Popiſh Doctors as in his Abſence ſought to traduce them. He being now ſomewhat at Leiſure, wrote many Divine Tracts, which he ſent to the Churches, the better to Inable them to reſiſt their Spiritual Enemies: And when as *Strode* dyed, Mr. *Calvin* by the Conſent of his Friends Married his Widow, a moſt Vertuous and Chaſt Woman; after which he went as an Aſſiſtant to the Diets of *Worms* and *Ratisbone* Aſſembled by the Emperor *Charles*, the

the fifth for compoſing Differences in Religion; and ſo continued, till thoſe that had procured the Decree of his Baniſhment from the City of *Geneva*, were dead; and then the Citizens ſent to *Strasbourg* to deſire him and Mr. *Farell* to return, expreſſing the earneſt Deſire they had to ſee them; but the Citizens of *Strasbourg* were by no means willing to loſe their Company, and Mr. *Calvin* himſelf ſhewed the like Unwillingneſs to leave them, ſeeing he had received ſuch great Kindneſſes at their Hands: But in the end, the *Genevans* ſo far prevailed, that upon the Senate's ſigning a Decree for their Return again to *Strasbourg*, *Bucer* prevailed with the Citizens to let *Calvin* go thither; where he was received with all imaginable Expreſſions of Joy: And ſuch was their deſire of Detaining him, that they never left urging the Senate till they had got the Decree of his Returning to *Strasbourg* reverſed: And now being again ſetled in paſtoral Charge of *Geneva*, he continued to Confute Hereticks, Papiſts, and Stirrers up of Sedition; to heal Breaches and Diviſion, being Couragious even in the worſt of times, and as an undaunted Champion of Chriſt not to follow his Standard till Death, who Conquers all, Conquered him; for having made his Will, he received the Sacrament, and earneſtly Prayed for the Churches. He on the Seventh of *May*, *Anno Chriſti* 1562, yielded up his Spirit into the Hands of his Maker, dying in the 55 Year of his Age: The loſs of ſuch a Piller of the Church cauſing no ſmall Grief.

His Funeral Solemnities were performed at the Charge of the Senate, almoſt all the City being preſent; he being Buried, as himſelf deſired, in the Church Yard, where a ſtately Tomb was Erected to his Memory.

The

The Life of JOHN JEWEL *Biſhop of* Sarum.

John Jewel was Born in *Devonſhire* at the Town of *Buden Anno Domini* 1522, of Eminent Parents, who deſirous of his Promotion as to eternal Happineſs, brought him up in Learning to the higheſt Degree, and eſpecially in the Knowledg of the Scriptures, which are able to make us Wiſe unto Salvation.

When he was thirteen Years of Age, he was ſent to *Oxford*, and there entered into *Merton* Colledg, where under the Tuition of Dr. *Parkhurſt* he ſo well Profited, that all admired his ready Wit and Promptitude. When not finding ſuch Conveniencies for Study as were Requiſite, he removed to *Corpus Chriſti* Colledg, and after a ſhort Entrance (having Commenced Batchellor of Art) he was Choſen Humanity Lecture Reader, which he ſo excellently mannaged, that his aforeſaid Tutor coming one Day to hear him, after he had made an end Saluted him thus.

Olim Diſcipulus mihi chare Juelle fuiſti,
Nunc ero Diſcipulus te rennente tuus.

Engliſhed thus;

Dear Jewel *thou a Scholar was't of mine.*
Hereafter though unwilling I'le be thine.

And

And thus continuing in the Reign of King *Henry*, during the Suppreſſion of the Popes, he Commenced Maſter of Arts, and then began more and more to diſcover his Inclination to the Reformed Religion, inſomuch that the Dean of his Colledg taking Occaſion to Diſcourſe with him, declared to him thus, *I ſhould Love thee* Jewel *if thou wert not a Zuinglian. I hold thee an Heretick; but ſurely in thy Life thou art an Angel, for good and honeſt is thy Converſation, but yet thou art a Lutheran.*

When Queen *Mary* came to the Crown, he was Expell'd the Colledg by reaſon he refuſed to be Conformable to the Superſtitions of the Romiſh Church; yet ſuch was the Love of Learned Men towards him, that he was choſen Orator of the Univerſity: Yet ſuch was the Malice of his Popiſh Enemies, that they ſought by all Means to take his Life, and therefore preſſed him to Subſcribe to ſeveral Articles, which he conſenting to, afterwards Recanted, and thereupon was forced to fly the Kingdom, and wander Forlorn and Comfortleſs in forrain Parts, induring great Extremity, both of Hunger and Cold: But ſuch was God's Goodneſs towards this Pious Man, that at laſt Arriving at *Frankfort* he found kind Entertainment, where being Admitted to Preach to a Congregation; he in theſe Words Expreſſed his Sorrow, for his Subſcribing to the Popiſh Articles. It was my abject cowardly Mind, and faint Heart, that cauſed my weak Hand to Commit this Wickedneſs: Which Confeſſion of his moved Pitty in the Hearers.

When he had continued at *Frankfort* a conſiderable time, he went to *Strasbourg*, and from thence to *Zurick*, whither many of the Engliſh had fled from the *Marian* Perſecution, whom he greatly

Encouraged

Encouraged and Relieved according to his Ability, and Incited others to do the like; and being accompanied with *Peter Martyr*, he ſpent moſt of his Time during his Exile, in Reconciling Differences that happened amongſt the Miniſters of the Reformed Churches, touching Points of Religion; and his uſual Conſolation to his Countrymen was, Bear a while with theſe Miſeries, and ere long they will be over-paſt.

After the Death of Queen *Mary*, he returned into *England*, and Queen *Elizabeth* Reigning, he was ſoon received under her Princely Protection, being appointed one of the Diſputants about Points of Religion; and that once paſt, he was ſent into the *Weſt* to Viſit the Churches, where he uſed his utmoſt Diligence to Eſtabliſh the true Religion, and ſo prevailed, that by the Grace of God he Converted many hundreds to the way of Saving Knowledg: When upon his Return, he Preached at *Paul*'s Croſs, taking his Text the 1. of *Cor.* 11. 23. *For I received of the Lord that which alſo I delivered unto you*, &c. Out of which, he Proved the Purity of the Reformed Religion, and the Errors of the Church of *Rome*, inſomuch that he gained upon ſeveral obſtinate Papiſts to Embrace the Proteſtant Religion. He was a Man very Charitable to the Poor, and ſpared no Pains to do Good.

In his Family he kept ſuch a ſtrict Obſervance of Religion, that every Evening at eight of the Clock, he was wont to call upon his Servants to perform their Duty to Heaven, and then going to Bed, ſome one of his Chaplains were wont to Read over part of the Lives of the Fathers, or ſome other Godly Author; which ended, he would Recommend himſelf to the Protection of the Almighty, and ſo Repoſe himſelf.

He was a Man of ſuch a ſingular Memory, that he uſed to ſay, Had he once premeditated any Oration, altho a thouſand Perſons made never ſuch a Clamour, he could Repeat it, and not in the leaſt be Interrupted with their Noiſe.

In his Sickneſs, going to Preach, he was deſired by a Gentleman to return home; the Gentleman alledging that one Sermon was better to be loſt, than by his Impairing his Health to loſe ſo good a Paſtor: But his Reply was, that it beſt became a Biſhop to dye Preaching in a Pulpit, that his great Maſter the Lord Jeſus's Words might be fulfilled, who ſay's, *Happy art thou my Servant, if when I come I find thee ſo doing:* And thus continued this good Man, till his Sickneſs encreaſing, and Nature viſibly decaying in him, he was obliged to take his Bed; and ſo far was he from fearing Death, that he rather deſired, as longing to enter his Maſters Joy, often repeating the Words of old *Simeon*: *Lord, now letteſt thou thy Servant depart in Peace, for mine Eyes have ſeen thy Salvation.* When as one ſtanding by prayed for his Recovery, which he hearing, ſaid, I have not ſo lived that I am aſhamed to live longer, neither do I fear to dye, becauſe we have a merciful Lord; a Crown of Righteouſneſs is laid up for me, Chriſt is my Righteouſneſs. Father, let thy Will be done, thy Will I ſay, and not mine, which is Depraved and Imperfect; this Day let me quickly ſee the Lord Jeſus. And ſo in a certain and aſſured Hope of Everlaſting Happineſs, he reſigned his Spirit into the Hands of his Redeemer; Dying *Anno Chriſti* 1571. and of his Age Fifty.

The

The Life of HENRY BULLINGER.

HEnry *Bullinger* was Born at a Town in *Helvetia* called *Bremogart*, *Anno Chriſti* 1504, coming of Honourable Parents, whoſe noble Progenitors had long flouriſhed in thoſe Parts; and in his Childhood having eſcaped many eminent Dangers, he was ſent to *Embrick*, where under ſeveral School-Maſters he greatly Profited in Learning, eſpecially in the Knowledg of the Scriptures, continuing his Studies with great Eagerneſs: When being deſirous to enter into a ſtrict way of Living, he was ſeveral times about to enter into a Monaſtery of Carthuſians, yet firſt he took time to debate on the Matter, and coming to *Cologne*, where he had Acceſs to the Library of the Predicants, he Read the Lives of the Fathers, and Modern Divines: When finding all their Rules and Methods were taken from the Scripture, he left the Stream to take a View of the Fountain; and by ſeriouſly Conſidering thoſe Holy Pages, he at laſt found that they were altogether Repugnant to the Errors and Superſtitions of the Romiſh Church; whereupon he altered his Determination of turning Carthuſian, and diligently applyed himſelf to the Reading one *Stephen Malanchone*'s Book of common Places, and in a while he Commenced Maſter of Arts; after which, at his Fathers Requeſt, he returned Home, and continued there for a good Space, yet neglected not his Studies; and his Fame ſpreading amongſt the Churches, he was ordained to read

Lectures, and to Inſtruct the Younger Sort in the Knowledg of the Tongues, which he performed with great Diligence. When by the Abbot of *Cappela* he was Inveſted a Preacher, he by his Sermons ſo far Prevailed, that he wrought a great Reformation, and cauſed ſeveral Traditions to be Aboliſhed.

Having continued in his former Station for ſome Years, he was called to the Paſtorſhip of *Bremorgart*, where he by the Purity of his Doctrine ſo far prevailed with the Magiſtrates, that they Abrogated Popery, and made many ſevere Decrees againſt Popery, Adultery, and other ſuch heinous Crimes; he alſo Confuted the Anabaptiſts, who at that time greatly troubled the Peace of the Church, denying the Payment of Tenths under the Goſpel, the which by publick Diſputation he proved Lawful.

But Satan Envying the Progreſs of the Goſpel, ſtirred up the Papiſts to Diſturb the Churches: And ſuch was the Tumult, that notwithſtanding Mr. *Bullinger*'s Exhorting them to Peace, or to try which was in the Right by Diſputation, they would not harken to it, but raiſed Forces on both ſides; and it coming to a Battle, the Proteſtants were worſted; whereupon Mr. *Bullinger* and his Father were forced to fly to *Zurick*, where the Former was kindly Entertained by *Leo Judel* a Pious Man, and Promoted by the Conſent of the Citizens to Preach in the great Church, which he did for ſeveral Months, and thereby gained great Applauſe, being choſen Paſtor in the Stead of *Zuinglius*, lately killed in a Battle between the Popiſh and Proteſtant Cantons. His greateſt Care was to maintain Peace and Unity.

And

And now being ſetled in his Vocation, he wrote a Confeſſion of Faith, which being highly approved of by the Senate, it was ordered that it ſhould be Read in all their Churches at certain times: He there cauſed a Colledg to be Erected at the publick Charge, and took great care in Furniſhing it with ſuch Neceſſaries as were Convenient.

About this time, one *Schewenfield* a Nobleman of *Sileſia*, Taught that Chriſt's Body being received into Heaven, was ſo far Deified that it no longer contains its Humane Nature. To confute which *Bullinger* wrote a learned Treatiſe, proving by Scripture that it was a dangerous Error.

When *Luther* Exclaimed againſt the Helvetian Churches, calling the Profeſſors Sacramentarians; *Bullinger* did all he could to perſwade him to Unity, Peace, and a good Opinion; but not being able to prevail, he wrote this Declaration in the Defence of the Churches. *We cannot*, ſay's he, *with* Luther *Confeſs Bread to be the Natural Body of Chriſt, and that* Judas *and other wicked Men received his Body as well as* Peter, *and the reſt of the Saints; yet are we ready, to preſerve Peace, ſo that it be not urged upon us, to yield to thoſe things, which neither our ſelves do Underſtand, nor can we teach them to others: In all other things you ſhall find us willing to Comply, and to be peacible Men ready to give an Account of our Faith, whenſoever it ſhall be required of us.*

This Declaration ſatisfied many that before were diſpleaſed, by reaſon of his Anſwering one of *Luther*'s Books, whom they ſaid had deſerved ſo well of the Church.

A while after the Proteſtant Prince wrote to the Proteſtant Cantons to ſend them Aid againſt the Emperor; but *Bullinger* returned Anſwer, *That-*

they could not do it without Prejudicing them, for, ſay's he, *both the Emperor and Pope have written to the Popiſh Cantons our Neighbours, to Aſſiſt them, which they have declined to do, upon no other Account than that we have not lent the Proteſtants any Aſſiſtance, the which if we once do, aſſure your ſelves they will raiſe all their Power to Aſſiſt the Popiſh Army: But we dayly Pray for your Succeſs, and keep many Faſts on your Behalf.*

After Mr. *Bullinger* had lived a while at *Zurick*, Mr. *Hooper* afterwards Biſhop of *Gloceſter*, came thither, and was kindly entertained by Mr. *Bullinger*; when as the Emperor cauſed the Interim to be publiſhed in order to the Overthrowing the Proteſtant Religion, which *Calvin* and *Bucer* Anſwered, but the Printer durſt not let it come abroad, yet the Baniſhment of many good Miniſters Inſued, to the great Grief of the Churches.

When *Francis* the French King was dead, and *Henry* of *Navar* Succeeded, he ſent to the Helvetians to renew the former League with them; but Mr. *Bullinger* perſwaded them to the contrary; ſaying, *It was neither Juſt nor Lawful for a Man to be hired to ſhed another Man's Blood, who might be Innocent, and from whom himſelf had never received any Injury*, Whereupon the King miſſed of obtaining his Deſign.

Anno 1550, he publiſhed his famous *Decades Sermonum*, and ſent many of them into *England*, which greatly furthered the Reformation under Pious King *Edward* the Sixth: He alſo wrote againſt the Council of *Trent*, proving therein many Erroneous Decrees Repugnant to the Word of God; he likewiſe uſed his utmoſt Diligence to ſettle the Church of *Geneva*, there having ſome Difference

Sprung

Sprung up by the Teaching of one *Bolſecus* and his Followers, and when in the Perſecution of the Proteſtants under Queen *Mary* many fled to *Zurick*, he plentifully provided for them, and was very Zealous for the Defence of the Proteſtant Religion, uſing his utmoſt Diligence to Expunge the Bludratian Hereſy, which beginning in *Poland*, had ſpread it ſelf into many parts of *Helvetia*; the Spreaders of it, Teaching that our Saviour was not Man.

A while after, he had a Conteſt with *Brentius*, between whom many Books and Writings paſſed, but at laſt they were Reconciled. The Popes Citations coming out to Summon the Helvetian Miniſters to come to the Council of Trent, they refuſed it, alledging that it was not convenient (they being Proteſtants) for them to be at a Popiſh Council.

And now Mr. *Bullinger* having ſpent himſelf with Labour and Study, fell Sick; but upon the Prayers of the Churches, God was pleaſed to reſtore him at that time, but his Wife and one of his Daughters dyed of the Peſtilence; and the next Year two more of his Children, himſelf being alſo grievouſly Afflicted with the Stone, yet wrote he his Confeſſion of Faith, and ſent it to the Churches: He alſo Confuted the Pope's Bull which he ſent into *England* to Deprive Queen *Elizabeth* of her Royal Eſtate, Proving it too Impious and Heretical.

In the Year 1571, by reaſon of the Extremity of the Winter a Dearth Inſued, whereupon the Synod decreed publick Prayers and Faſting throughout their Territories, which was done with great Solemnity; and the next Year happened the cruel Maſſacree in *France*, where by the Hands of the

bloody Papiſts, fell to the Number of 20000 Proteſtants, upon which Mr. *Bullinger* wrote his Book of Perſecution, and God's Judgment upon the Perſecutors; Exhorting the Perſecuted to Patience and Conſtancy: And about that time a dreadful Commet appeared in *Caſſiopeia.*

In the Year 1574 Mr. *Bullinger* again fell Sick, and his Diſeaſe Increaſing, many Godly Miniſters came to Viſit him, but ſome Months after he Recovered and Preached as formerly, but ſoon Relapſed; when finding his Vital Spirits waſted, and Nature much decayed in him, he concluded his Death was at hand, and thereupon ſaid as followeth.

If the Lord will make any further Uſe of me and my Miniſtry in his Church, I will willingly obey him, but if he pleaſes (as I much deſire) to take me out of this miſerable Life, I ſhall exceedingly Rejoyce that he will be ſo pleaſed as to take me out of this Miſerable and Corrupt Age, to go to my Saviour Chriſt. Socrates (ſaid he) *was glad when his Death approached, becauſe he thought he ſhould go to* Heſiod, Homer, *and other learned Men Deceaſed, and whom he expected to meet in the other World: Then how much more do I Joy, who am ſure that I ſhall ſee my Saviour Chriſt, the Saints, Patriarchs, Prophets, Apoſtles, and all Holy Men which have lived from the beginning of the World. Theſe* (I ſay) *I am ſure to ſee, and to partake with them in Joy; why then ſhould not I be willing to Dye, to Injoy their perpetual Society in Glory.*

Then ſending for all the Miniſters of *Zurick*, he recommended to them the Care of the Church, Admoniſhed them to Unity and Concord, Perſwaded them ſharply to reprehend Sin, and beware of Drunkenneſs, but above all to reſpect the Senate,

nate, who had been ſuch great Encouragers of the Proteſtant Religion, and from whom, next Heaven, they muſt expect their Protection: And then with Tears told them, *That he was not unwilling to leave them for his own Sake, but for the Sake of the Church.* Then having written his Farewel to the Senate, and therein Admoniſhed them to take Care of the Churches and Schools, and by their Permiſſion Choſen one *Ralph Gualter* his Succeſſor: He patiently Reſigned up his Spirit into the Hands of his Redeemer, dying *Anno Chriſti* 1575, and of his Age 71, to the great Grief of the Proteſtants, being a Man of ſingular Parts, a ſound Preacher, and an Eſtabliſher of the Helvetian Church. He wrote many Books, and Commented largly upon the Scripture, being a great Oppoſer of the Anabaptiſts, and an intire Lover of all good Men.

The Life of John Fox.

John Fox was Born in *Lincolnſhire* at the Town of *Boſton Anno* 1517, who was no ſooner brought up, but he was by his Parents ſent to *Oxford*, and there entred in *Brazen-Noſe Colledg*, where he aſſociated himſelf with Dr. *Nowell*, and ſo increaſed in Learning that he became the Wonder of his Age; ſo that within a while he was choſen Fellow of *Magdalen Colledg*, and won great Applauſe by the many excellent Latin Themes he wrote; applying

plying his Time chiefly to the Study of Divine Things; and finding out the many Errors in the Popiſh Religion, he began to affect the Reformed Doctrine; and ſtill increaſing in Learning and Wiſdom, he wrote againſt the Popes Supremacy, which cauſed the Papiſts greatly to inveigh againſt him, uſing their utmoſt Diligence to find out an Occaſion of Quarrel againſt him; and at laſt prevailed ſo far, that he was examined about the Points of Religion, and Commanded to give a Confeſſion of his Faith, the which he refuſed not to do, as alſo to prove it out of the Scripture: Yet that was not prevalent with his Adverſaries, for they Condemned him for an Heretick, and Expelled him the Colledg; whereupon he departed into *Warwickſhire*, and there was entertained by Sr. *Thomas Lucie*, and became a Tutor to his Children, where he married a Wife and continued in great Reputation, till ſuch time as the Popiſh Inquiſitors came into thoſe Parts, for Fear of whom he was forced to withdraw himſelf.

And now being deſtitute, he ſent to his Father-in-Law, that had married his Mother, to know if he would entertain him, but he having got his Eſtate, made it a Pretence to Defraud him of it, that *He was Convicted and a dangerous Perſon, and that unleſs he would Renounce his Opinions, he durſt not entertain him*; yet his Mother ſo far prevail'd, that he found Reception, his Wife going to her own Father, whither Mr. *Fox* came often to viſit her: Yet could he not long be ſheltered from his Perſecutors, for by their Spies they got Knowledg of his Abode, which cauſed him to go for *London*, where he fell into extream Poverty; inſomuch that half Starved as he was, he looked like a Skeliton,

ſiton, when one day ſitting in St. *Paul*'s Church, a Perſon to him unknown, came to him, and put a Sum of Mony into his Hand, bidding him go and be Merry, and within a ſhort time expect Promotion. This he took as ſent from Heaven, and returned all Praiſe to God, for his Mercy and Goodneſs towards him.

Within three Days after the Dutcheſs of *Richmond* ſent for him, and appointed him Tutor to the Earl of *Purry*'s Children, who were then in her Charge, who ſo much profited by his Diligence, that in Learning they Excelled all the Noble Youth of the Kingdom; and he continued with good liking the Remainder of King *Henry*'s and all King *Edward*'s Reign, being greatly Inſtrumental in Reforming the Church, and Reſtoring it to its Primitive Purity in the Reign of the latter, which got him more ill Will amongſt the Papiſts. So that Queen *Mary* coming to the Crown, and all things being turned topſi-turvy, *Gardener* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, his profeſſed Enemy, uſed his utmoſt Diligence to bring him into a Snare; but he was defended againſt him a conſiderable time by the Duke of *Richmond*, who when he deſired to depart for fear of the Perſecution, told him *That he had yet Wealth, Favour, and Friends, and the Fortune of his Houſe: And if any Miſchance prevailed farther, that himſelf would partake of the Danger, and make the Deſtruction mutual: That he remembred with what Inſtructions he had Fortified his younger Years, neither had he with more Attention hearkened thereto, then he would with Conſtancy put them in Practice.*

Yet ſuch was the Malice of his Enemies, that the Duke ſoon perceived his Power too weak to Protect

Protect him, whereupon he provided him with ſuch Neceſſaries as were convenient, and ſent him to a Farmers Houſe, one of the Duke's Tenants, near *Ipſwich*, whither alſo his Wife went with him, reſolving to attend him in his Flight, altho ſhe was then great with Child.

After they had ſtaid a while there, they reſolved to paſs the Seas, but had ſcarce weighed Anchor when ſuch a Tempeſt aroſe that all the Mariners began to fear, and the Night being Dark, ſuch prodigious Storms of Hail and Rain fell, that they loſt the uſe of their Compaſs; and after being toſſed about forty eight Hours, the Ship was forced back into the ſame Port from whence ſhe firſt ſet Sail; which many took for a Token of God's being Diſpleaſed at his Flight: Yet Providence ſo ordered it, that whilſt the Ship was toſſing upon the Ocean, he eſcaped a worſe Danger on Land, for *Gardiner* had ſent a Purſevant with Commiſſion to bring him back, who having ſearched the Farme Houſe, and underſtanding that he was on Board, and that the Veſſel had ſet Sail ſome Hours, before, he returned to him that ſent him, ere the Ship was driven into the Port.

Mr. *Fox* being Landed took Horſe, as if he intended to ride for *London*, but in the Night he came on Board again, and the Ship hoiſing Sail, paſſed the dangerous Seas ſafely arriving at *Newport*, where he Landed, and after having refreſhed himſelf, he together with his Wife and ſome others, went to *Antwerp*, and ſo to *Baſile*, which was then a Place of free Reception of poor diſtreſſed Fugitives, who were forced to leave their Countries for the Sake of the Lord Jeſus, and his everlaſting Goſpel: And here he undertook to Correct the Preſs,

Preſs, and at ſuch leiſure times as he could ſpare, he Wrote part of the Acts and Monuments of the Church, a Work famous to all Poſterity: And in this Station he continued till the Death of Queen *Mary*, whoſe Death he had a little before foretold, upon certain Notice of which, he with ſeveral Pious and Learned Men returned into *England*, and were kindly received by Queen *Elizabeth* then Reigning; where Mr. *Fox* proſecuted his Work begun at *Baſil*, and ſo laboured therein that he ſoon brought it to a Period, which made the Papiſts yet more inveigh againſt him, and endeavour what in them lay to diſparage both him and it; but he ſo fully Confuted them, that with Shame and Confuſion of Face they were forced to give over. He finiſhing this great Work in eleven Years ſpace, ſearching all the Records himſelf, and by his great Study and Travail therein much weakened his Body; yet for the good of the Church he ſpared no Pains. So that now his Fame being ſpread abroad, many who retained Doubts and Scruples of Conſcience, as well Nobles as Plebeians, reſorted to him, to ſatisfy them, and diſſolve their Anxieties, the Concourſe being daily very great: With ſome he Prayed, to others he declared the Will of the Almighty out of the Holy Scriptures, and ſo found Means to give them full Satisfaction, even drawing the Souls of many, by the Aſſiſtance of God's Divine Grace, out of the Mouth of Satan: Nor did he ſpare to Preach abroad, and uſe all Diligence to promote the Goſpel; and ſo fervent were his Prayers, that they had a more then common Influence upon the Hearers, and he with *David* through the Sence of his Sin was always wont to *Water his Couch with Tears*.

When

When any Rich Perſon ſent him Preſents either in Mony or otherwiſe, he would take it with one Hand, and with the other diſtribute it amongſt ſuch as he thought had need, nor is it to be doubted that he had a ſingular Gift of Prophecy, for he often foretold many things that came to paſs.

One Day he going to Viſit the Lady *Henage*, who being Sick of a Feaver, and given over by her Phyſicians, after he had Prayed by her, he told her *She had done well to prepare her ſelf for Death, but indeed ſhe ſhould not dye of that Sickneſs.* Whereupon her Son in-Law ſaid, *He had not done well to diſquiet her with Hopes of Life, when ſhe had been given over by the Learned Phyſicians*: To which Mr. *Fox* replyed that *He ſaid no more then was Commanded him, for it ſeemed good to God that ſhe ſhould Recover, which within a ſhort time, ſhe accordingly did.*

One Mrs. *Honywood* having layn Sick of a Conſumption and deep Melancholly, for the Space of twenty Years, ſent for Mr. *Fox* to Pray with her, as being given up by all the Phyſicians for Dead; the which when he had done, he told her ſhe ſhould not only Recover, but live many Years; at which ſhe earneſtly looking on him, and having a Glaſs in her Hand: Said, *You might as well have told me, that if I throw this Glaſs againſt the Wall it will not break*, and with that ſhe threw it with all her Force: Yet although it hit againſt a Poſt, afterwards againſt a Cheſt, and then on the Floor, it neither broke, nor had ſo much as a Flaw in it; and as Mr. *Fox* ſaid, ſo it happened, for ſhe ſoon recovered, and lived twenty Years after, although ſhe at that time was near ſeventy Years old.

One Day he having been to Viſit the Earl of *Arundel* at the Duke of *Norfolk*'s Houſe in the *Strand*, the

the Earl went with him to the back Stairs, where he was to take Water, but the Thames being exceeding Rough, the Earl diſſwaded him from venturing. To which Mr. *Fox* reply'd, *My Lord, ſo let theſe Waters deal with me, as I have in Truth and Sincerity delivered unto you all that I have ſpoken:* Which done he entered the Boat, and immediately the Winds ceaſed, and there was a great Calm. The reaſon of his ſo ſaying to the Earl was, becauſe he had formerly been his Tutor, and had inſtructed him in the Principles of the Proteſtant Religion.

He now growing in Years, and by reaſon of his former Hardſhips, his great Study, Travail, and Labour, he was reduced to a very weak Condition, he laid down the troubleſom Cares of the World, to prepare himſelf for Death: And foreſeeing his End was at hand, leſt his Sons ſhould be troubled, he ſent them abroad, and then after many fervent Prayers for the Church, and the prevalency of the Goſpel, he reſigned up his Spirit into the Hands of the Father of all Spirits; dying *Anno Chriſti* 1587, and of his Age 70.

Some Paſſages of his are worthy of Note, he one Day going abroad, a poor Man paſſing along, he friendly Embraced and Relieved him; when being demanded whether he knew him or not, he ſaid, *Yes truly, I remember him well, and forget Lords and Ladys to remember ſuch.*

An other time, as he was going through *Cannon-Street*, it being in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, he met a Woman of his Acquaintance, who after ſome Diſcourſe, pulled a Bible out of her Pocket, telling him ſhe was going to Church. Truly ſaid Mr. *Fox*, *If you will be Adviſed by me, I would have*

you

you go home again: Why then, said the Woman, *when must I go to Church? Indeed,* said Mr. *Fox, when you tell no body of it.*

The Life of EDMUND GRINDAL *Arch-Bishop of* Canterbury.

EDmund *Grindal* was Born *Anno Dom.* 1519, at *Beighs* in *Cumberland*, of Godly Parents, and there brought up in all the Learning the Schools in those Parts were capable to furnish him withal, and then being fitted for the University, he went to *Cambridg*, and was admitted into *Pembrook Hall*, and so closely applyed himself to his Study, that he outpassed most of his Fellows, insomuch that he was within a few Years after his coming thither Chosen a Fellow, and within a while after that, Master of the House.

When as Bishop *Ridly* coming to Visit the University, and taking Notice of his singular Piety and Learning, he appointed him one of his Chaplains, and afterwards Recommended him to King *Edward* the sixth, who set greatly by him, and was about to Prefer him to a Bishoprick, but that he was prevented by Death.

This good Prince being Dead, and Queen *Mary* coming to the Crown, he amongst the rest, was forced

forced to fly for his Life, abiding in *Germany*, and there inſtructing the People in the way to ſaving Knowledg till the Death of the Queen, when returning into *England*, his Light could not be hid, inſomuch that Queen *Elizabeth* taking notice of his great Parts, advanced him to the Biſhoprick of *London*, from which bloody *Bonner* had been Expelled; where he uſed his utmoſt Diligence, both by Preaching and other Means, to eſtabliſh the true Religion under that bleſſed Queen; and ſo much deſerved at her Hands, that the Arch-Biſhoprick of *York* being Vacant, he was Tranſlated thither, and afterwards to the See of *Canterbury*, where he continued to execute his Charge with all Diligence, notwithſtanding the Malice of ſuch as ſtrove to Undermine his greatneſs: But at laſt this good Man being Summoned by Death, to receive the Crown that is laid up for the Righteous; dyed at *Croidon* in *Surry Anno Chriſti* 1583, and of his Age 64.

He was a Man of ſingular Learning and Piety, Charitable to the Poor, and Curteous to all. At St. *Beighs* in *Cumberland*, the place of his Nativity, he erected a Free-School, and inveſted it with thirty Pounds *per Annum*: To *Pembrook Hall*, he gave twenty two Pounds a Year for ever, for maintaining a Greek Lecture, one Fellow, and two Scholiars: To *Magdalain Colledg*, he gave Lands for the Maintenance of one Fellow from the School of St. *Beighs* foreſaid; with many other charitable Deeds, too tedious to be Expreſſed: And only can be wiſhed that the Clergy of our Age would therein follow his Example.

The Lives of the Kings and Queens of *England*, who were Instrumental in Carrying on the great Work of Reformation, to this very Day, And (altho it may be some Digression) The Life and bloody Reign of Queen MARY.

HAving thus run over in this second Part of Ecclesiastical History, the Lives of the famous Reformers, glorious Martyrs, and great Doctors of the Church, I shall now proceed to give the Reader an Account of the Lives of such English Monarchs as have

have been Instrumental in Overthrowing the Romish Superstitions; and by their unwearied Endeavours, Encouraged and Protected the Protestant Religion as 'tis now Established in the Church of England.

And first to begin with HENRY *the Eighth, who first Abolished the long Usurped Supremacy of the See of* Rome, *Wounding the Head of the Beast, after whom all the World wondered.*

HEnry the Eighth was second Son to *Henry* the Seventh, and his Wife *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Edward* the Fourth, Born *Anno Domini* 1490, and was by the Prudent King his Father, during his Minority, committed to the Tutorage of several learned Men, and amongst the rest, Cardinal *Wolsy*'s, which was the first Rise of that great Cardinal. After he was about thirteen Years of Age, his Brother Prince *Arthur* dyed, whereupon he was created Prince of *Wales*, and Married to *Catharine* of *Spain*, his Brothers Wife; in which State he continued till *Anno* 1508, at what time his Father King *Henry* the Seventh dyed, and he the same Day was Proclaimed King of *England*, *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*, in *London* and other Places of this Kingdom, and within a while after was Crowned at *Westminster* by *William Warham* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*: And thus being seated in the Throne of the Kingdom, the first remarkable thing he did,

did, was upon the grievous Complaint of ſeveral Perſons, to deliver up to publick Juſtice *Empſom*, and *Dudly*, two Judges, whom King *Henry* the Seventh uſed as his Inſtruments to Oppreſs the People by grievous Exactions; who being Convicted of many hainous Crimes, were Executed on *Tower-Hill*.

A while after, Pope *Julius* the Second, being diſpleaſed with the French King, ſent his Legate to Incite our King *Henry* to demand the Dutches of *Normandy*, *Guyen*, *Anjou*, and *Mayne*, which he accordingly did, but was denyed with ſome Contempt; whereupon he joyned with the Emperor *Maximilian*, and *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*, againſt the French King, and equiping a gallant Fleet, he Landed an Army in *France*, and took *Terwin*, and *Tournay* by Seige; and then making *Wolſey* Biſhop of *Tournay*, he returned into *England*, where he beſtowed ſeveral other Biſhopricks upon him.

During the Kings being in *France*, the *Scots* Invaded *England* under their King, *James* the Fourth, King of *Scotland*, upon Pretence of our Deſtroying one *Andrew Barton*, a Scotch Pirate, who had done great Miſchief at Sea. Againſt them, the Lord *Howard*, Earl of *Surry*, and Lieutenant of the *North*, was ſent; who gave the Scots Battail at *Foldon-Field*, and put them to the Rout; Killing the King, three Biſhops, two Abbots, twelve Earls, about ſeventy Lords and Knights, and near eight thouſand common Souldiers, taking almoſt as many Priſoners.

The French King hearing of theſe Proceedings, ſent his Ambaſſadors to Treat of a Peace: Which was Concluded upon that King's Marrying the Lady *Mary*, our Kings ſecond Siſter; yet he Enjoyed her not long, for within three Months after

the Marriage he dyed; and then *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*, being ſent to fetch her over, privately Married her at *Calis*, which had nigh cauſed him to loſe the King's Favour; She having for *Dower*, out of the Kingdom of *France* thirty Thouſand Crowns yearly during Life, and one hundred Thouſand to be paid for five Years, to the King her Brother.

Pope *Julius* being Dead, and *Leo* Succeeding him, he upon Cardinal *Wolſey*'s ſending good ſtore of Gold to *Rome*, ſent him a Cardinal's Cap: And now Strangers growing very Unruly in *London*, at the Inſtigation of one *Lincoln*, a great Tumult happened on *May* Eve, who Plundered and Deſtroyed the Houſes of many Strangers in St. *Martines Legrand*, and other places; the Uprore continuing for near two Days; whereupon a power being ſent into the City, many of them were Taken, and amongſt the reſt *Lincoln* and ſeveral others, who were Executed on Gibbets ſet up in moſt Streets, and four Hundred Youth, and twelve Women, went to *Weſtminſter* with Halters about their Necks, and were at the Inſtance of *Wolſey* Pardoned; and from that time, ever ſince, the Day of that Inſurrection is called *Evil-May-Day*.

The King for the Sum of ſix hundred Thouſand Crowns, and other Gratuities, about this time delivered up *Turnay* to the French, altho the Emperour Perſwaded him from it: But the French ſoon breaking Truce, the King ſoon prepared for War, and joyning with the Emperor and ſome other Princes; and then the Emperor Coming into *England*, it was agreed that when the Lady *Mary* came of Years, the Emperor ſhould take her to Wife: And thereupon the Earl of *Surry* was ſent with a great

great Power into *France*, who took *Morlois*, and burnt ſeveral Towns and Villages on the Sea Coaſt, and ſo returned into *England* with great Spoils; when as the Earl of *Shrewsbury* was ſent with a Puiſſant Army againſt the Duke of *Albany*, then Regent of *Scotland*, but by the Mediation of the Nobility, a Truce was concluded ere it could come to a Battail, yet a while after, the Earl of *Surry* being made Lord Admiral of the North, entred that Kingdom, and did great Harm, inſomuch that a War was proclaimed: For the better Management of which, a Parliament was called in *England*, and at the Inſtigation of *Wolſey*, the half of all Spiritual Livings were granted to the King for five Years, and a Tenth of all temporal Subſtance.

Chriſtian, King of *Denmark*, being Expelled his Kingdom, by his rebellious Subjects, came about this time into *England*, and was nobly entertained at the King's Charge, for the ſpace of three Weeks, and then he departed for *Flanders*: And the French growing Inſolent, the Duke of *Suffolk* was ſent over with an Army, who Fought the French, beat them, took many Towns, and returned with great Booty: And now by the Mediation of *Margret*, Queen of Scots, and Siſter to King *Henry*; a firm Peace was Concluded between *Scotland* and *England*, of which *Wolſey* taking the Advantage, as knowing when there was War, it was gainful to him; he uſed ſuch Diligence, that he withdrew the King from the Emperor's Intereſt, as alſo cauſed him to decline the Payment of the Annual Penſion to the Duke of *Burbon*; whereupon he with his Army went to *Rome*, fought the French, took their King, and entred the City with his Victorious Army, and Beſieged Pope *Clement*, and twenty three Cardinals

in the ſtrong Caſtle of *Angelo*, which News coming to *Wolſey*, he ſolicited the King to ſend an Army, to deliver the Pope out of that eminent Danger, but the King would only conſent to grant a conſiderable Sum of Money, to be imployed in raiſing Italian Forces. But the Pope notwithſtanding his Bulls, Curſes with Bell, Book, and Candle, found his Gold moſt Powerful; for with that he purchaſed the Duke's Departure: and altho by the Popes Procurement he was Condemned of Treaſon, yet he maugered the Malice of that proud Prelate, and laughed him to Scorn.

Things being at this Paſs, the Earl of *Tyrowen* Rebelled in *Ireland*, againſt whom the great Earl of *Surry* was ſent, with a powerful Army, who ſoon cauſed the Rebels to Vaniſh; whereupon the Earl of *Oſſery* was made Deputy, but within a ſhort time diſplaced, and the Earl of *Kilder* placed in his Stead, againſt whom *Wolſey* ſhew'd him an inveterate Enemy, and thereby loſt much of the King's Favour.

The Lady *Mary*, the King's eldeſt Daughter, being arrived at ſeven Years, the King ſent to put the Emperor in mind of his Promiſe, but he not greatly liking her, by reaſon of her want of Beauty, and not knowing well, how to revoke his Promiſe, he by his Ambaſſadors, began to queſtion her Legitimacy, alledging that the being Born of that Marriage which was Contracted with a Brothers Wife, and that conſequently not Lawful, ſhe could not be Legitimate.

The King hearing theſe Objections, began to fall into a Diſlike of that Marriage, and thereupon calling many of the chief Clergy together, he diſcovered his Reſentments; whereupon they adviſed him

him to ſue out a Divorce in the Court of *Rome*, which he attempted with great Coſt: But finding many wilful Delays, he convened the Clergy of this Kingdom, but Cardinal *Wolſey* would not meddle therein, unleſs a Cardinal was ſent to joyn with him in Commiſſion; whereupon, at his Requeſt, Cardinal *Campejus* was ſent by the Pope, with Power to erect a Court, there to hear the King's Objections, which was done accordingly, at a vaſt Charge, and thither the King and Queen were Cited, and many Debates held; ſo that at laſt all Men thinking it would have come to an Iſſue, and nothing remained but the determinatory Sentence, for procuring a Divorce, *Campejus* Adjorned the Proceeding to be heard in the Court of *Rome*, referring the Sentence to the Determination of the Pope.

Upon theſe Proceedings of the two Cardinals, the King was highly Incenſed; Ordered *Campejus* to depart the Land, and for ſome Days after *Wolſey* was forbid to come into his Preſence; when as having conſulted *Cranmer* about the Matter, he ſent him to *Rome*, who there ſo learnedly Diſputed and Proved out of Scripture, and the Writings of the Fathers, that it was not Lawful for a Brother to Marry a Brothers Wife; that none would, or at leaſt could, Argue againſt the many Reaſons he Propounded; and returning, then he went to all the famous Univerſities of *Italy*, *Germany*, *Spain*, *France*, and *Flanders*, and deſired the Advice of the chief Doctors, who all concurred with him, in his Opinion: So that returning Home with their Opinions in Writing, under the Seals of the ſeveral Univerſities; the King was ſo highly pleaſed, that he Inveſted him in the Arch-Biſhoprick of *Canterbury*,

bury, and put away Queen *Katherine*, whereupon the Pope ſent out his Bull to declare the Marriage Lawful, but the King not regarding it; not only Married the Lady *Ann Bullin*, Daughter to the Viſcount *Rochford*, but likewiſe in a Parliament he then called, aboliſhed the Pope's Supremacy, and by Act of Parliament, had his ſecond Marriage Confirmed.

And now Cardinal *Wolſey* being arrived at the height of Greatneſs, for oppoſing the King in theſe his proceedings; began more and more to fall into Diſgrace; and for a terrible Example, to deter others from Murmuring, Sr. *Thomas More* Lord High Chancellor of *England*, and Biſhop *Fiſher* were Beheaded, for diſowning the Kings Supremacy in Spiritual Affairs; and ſeveral Articles drawn up againſt the Cardinal, all his Dignities Sequeſtered, and his Perſon Arreſted at *Lawood*, about ſeven Miles from *York*, by the Earl of *Northumberland*, in order to his being brought up to *London*, to Anſwer his Charge; but by the way, Lodging at *Leiceſter Abby*, he dyed, as 'tis thought, of exceſſive Grief; though ſome are of Opinion, he poiſoned himſelf, becauſe he would not live to ſee the Diſgrace he muſt needs undergo. His laſt Words be, *If I had ſerved my God, ſo faithfully as I have ſerved my King, he would not at this time have caſt me off.*

He was a Man of a haughty Spirit, being at firſt raiſed, from being a poor School-Maſter, by King *Henry* the Seventh: He during the younger Years of King *Henry* the Eighth, Ruled the Kingdom in Effect, and heaped up to him ſuch Infinite Treaſure, that 'tis reported he ſent twelve Barrels full of Gold and Silver to *Rome*, and that for the building his

two

two Colledges, he Suppreſſed fourty Monaſteries, and in his Writings uſually Subſcribed, *I and my King*, and upon moſt of the King's Money cauſed the Cardinal's Cap to be Stamped.

And now one *Elizabeth Barton* a Popiſh Implement, commonly called the Holy Maid of *Kent*, pretended to have Revelations from Heaven; and thereupon declared that it was Revealed to her, that if the King proceeded in his ſecond Marriage, he ſhould not Reign a Month, whereupon ſhe and ſeven of her Diſciples being Attainted of high Treaſon, were Executed at *Tyburn*.

And now the Pope growing Impatient at the loſs of ſuch a ſweet Morſel, as the Revenue of *England*, by his Agents endeavoured to ſtir up the neighbouring Princes againſt our King *Henry*, and eſpecially *James* the Fifth, King of Scots, his Nephew, promiſing the Crown to thoſe that could catch it; but his Attempts proved Ineffectual.

And now ſo far prevail the Popelings, that they endeavoured to wreck their Revenge againſt all that had been for the Obliterating the Popes Supremacy, bringing many into Diſgrace.

About this time Queen *Ann* was delivered of the Princeſs *Elizabeth*, afterwards Queen of *England*, and the next Year of a Child Still Born: But this good Lady favouring the Reformed Religion, the Court-Papiſts, and eſpecially bloody *Gardiner*, ſo over bribed thoſe that Attended her; whereupon they Accuſed her of Committing Inceſt with her Brother the Lord *Rochford*, whereupon they together with *Noris*, *Weſton*, *Brierton*, and *Marks*, Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, were ſent to the *Tower*, and within a while after, all of them beheaded, as 'tis ſuppoſed, to make way for a new Love, for the

the next Day the King was Married to the Lady *Jane Seymer.*

And now the King being deſtitute of a Privado, whereto he might impart his weighty Secrets, Advanced *Thomas Cromwel*, Son to a Black-Smith, born at *Putny*, he having been formerly a Servant to *Wolſey*; firſt Knighting him, then created him Lord *Cromwel*, Barron of *Okeham*, Maſter of his *Jewel-Houſe*, Knight of the *Garter*, Earl of *Eſſex*, Lord high Chamberlain, and laſtly Vicar General: This Man was God's Inſtrument in the Hand of the King, to Suppreſs Popery, and Cheriſh the Reformed Religion, uſing his utmoſt Diligence to Suppreſs Images, Idols, Popiſh Trinkets, and Monaſteries; but the Devil Envying his Happineſs, for Oppoſing the Encreaſe of his Kingdom, he ſtirred up *Gardiner* againſt him, with ſeveral Popiſh Biſhops, who notwithſtanding his Wariness, and upright Dealing, ſo far prevailed againſt him, that they brought him into the King's Diſpleaſure, and then puſhing on their Malicious Deſign, cauſed him to loſe his Head; of whoſe Death the King often Repented him, wiſhing many times, that he had his *Cromwel* again.

The Fryers and Monks being unhived, and wanting their Roaſtmeat, grew Impatient, and thereupon ſtirred up the unthinking Mobile in *Yorkſhire* and *Lincolnſhire* to take Arms, but upon Proclamation of free Pardon, they laid them down without Bloodſhed; but the Monks being Impatient, and finding the Inſtability of the Plebeans, they dealt with thoſe of Rank, whereupon an Inſurrection was Headed by the Lord *Darcy*, Lord *Huſſye*, Sr. *Robert Conſtable*, Sr. *Thomas Percy*, Sr. *Frances Bigot*, Sr. *Stephen Hambleton*, Sr. *John Bulmer*, the Abbot

Abbot of *Fountaines*, the Abbot of *Rivax*, the Abbot of *Gervaulks*, and Prior of *Burlington*, all of which being taken, were Executed in ſeveral Parts of *England*.

About this time Queen *Jane* was brought to Bed of Prince *Edward*, afterwards King of *England*, but dying in Childbed, the King lamented her Death grievouſly, whereupon he continued a Widdower for the ſpace of two Years, and then was affianced to the Lady *Ann* of *Cleve*, but upon her firſt Arrival the King took a Diſlike to her Perſon, and therefore never Bedded her; but within a ſhort time procured a Divorce to paſs in Parliament, and was Married to the Lady *Catharine Howard*, Daughter to *Edward*, Brother to *Thomas* Duke of *Norfolk*: But whether True, or through the Malice of the Popiſh Party, is uncertain, after her ſix Months Marriage ſhe was Accuſed of Adultry, and thereupon, together with the Lady *Jane Rochford*, and ſome other of the Privy-Chamber, was Beheaded within the Tower.

The ſame Year the Lords *Grey* and *Dacres*, *Margaret* Counteſs of *Salisbury* and others, were likewiſe Beheaded, and the King, who was now grown Old, began to think him of an other Wife, and thereupon was Married to *Katharine Par*.

The Parliament again ſitting, it was Enacted high Treaſon for any one to deny the King's Supremacy, or to acknowledg the Pope: And by this Parliament, the ſix bloody Articles were Confirmed, and it was made Hereſy and Death to deny any of them; the which were as followeth: Firſt, That after ſpeaking the Words of Conſecration by the Prieſt, the real and natural Body and Blood of Chriſt, as he was Conceived and Crucified, was

in

in the Sacrament, and no other Subſtance.

Secondly, That the Communion in both Kinds, is not neceſſary to Salvation.

Thirdly, That Prieſts may not Marry.

Fourthly, That Vows of Chaſtity ought to be Obſerved.

Fifthly, That Private Maſs ought to be continued.

Sixthly, That Auricular Confeſſion is neceſſary, and requiſit to be retained in the Church of God.

Theſe Articles having paſſed both Houſes, and ſigned by the King, many good Chriſtians refuſed to ſhape their Conſciences according to Tenour thereof, and therefore not a few Suffered the Flames, and by other Means put to Death.

The Scots again Invading *England*, and their King having made one *Oliver* St. *Clere*, an upſtart Favourite, General, the Nobility ſo much diſdeigned his Command, that out of Hatred to him, they willingly loſt the Battail, almoſt without Fighting, which King *James* the Fifth, took ſo grievouſly, that he fell into a Feavour and Dyed, and ſoon after a Peace for ten Years was Concluded, upon Condition that the Lady *Mary*, King *James*'s only Child, ſhould be given in Marriage to *Edward*, Heir to our King *Henry*: But by the Diſſwaſion of the Pope and French King, they kept not their Promiſe; whereupon the King prepared two Armies, and Warred on both Nations: His Army in *France* taking *Bulein*, and ſeveral other Places of Importance; and that in *Scotland*, Burnt the City of *Edenburg*, and made great Havock in the adjacent Countries.

Anno 1545, a Councel was held at *Trent*, which by Adjornments was continued till 1563, during the

the Popedoms of *Paul* the Third, *Julian* the Third, and *Pius* the Fourth, and was the Eighteenth General Council.

The King having formerly wrote a Book againſt *Luther*, for which he had the Title of Defender of the Faith, ſent him by the Pope: Now Wrote a Book againſt the Pope, laying open his Covetouſneſs, Envy, Breach of League, Stirring up of princes to War, and cauſing Subjects to Rebel againſt their lawful Prince.

And now the Monaſteries, Fryeries, Pryeries, Colledges, *&c.* and Nunneries went to wrack; there being Suppreſſed in *England* and *Wales*, Monaſteries 313, Pryories 290, Fryeries 122, Nunneries 142, Colledges 152, and Hoſpitals 129, in all 1148. The Valuation thereof (altho at half the Worth) as they were preſented to the King, by the Commiſſioner, at the time of their Suppreſſion, amounting to one hundred eighty three thouſand ſeven hundred ſeven Pounds and thirteen Shillings. Yet the Lands were ſo Imbezeled and Diſtributed amongſt Courtiers, and Annexed to Mannors, that the King's Exchequer was not much Increaſed thereby.

And now the King much decaying by reaſon of grievous Sickneſs, on *Thurſday* the 28*th.* of *January*, *Anno* 1546, gave up the Ghoſt in the 56 Year of his Age, and 38 of his Reign, and was Buried in *Windſor Chappel*; altho a ſtately Monument was Contrived for him in *Weſtminſter Abby*, but through the Troubles that afterwards happened, it was left Unfiniſhed.

The

The Life and Reign of EDWARD *the Sixth, King of* England, *&c.*

EDward *Tuder*, afterwards King of *England*, by the Name of *Edward* the Sixth, was born, *Anno Chriſti* 1537. and was the only Son of King *Henry* the Eighth, by his third Wife *Jane* Daughter to Sir *John Seymer*, who loſt her Life to give him Birth; for being caſt into a dead ſleep, or her ſences benum'd with powerful Spirits, her Belly was open'd, of which Inciſion within four days after ſhe dyed.

When he came to be ſix years of Age, he was committed to the Tutorage of Dr. *Cox* and Mr. *Cheek* both learned and godly men; the firſt inſtructing him in Divinity, the latter in the Languages; in both which (being of a moſt acute Wit) he grew ſo perfect, that he became the wonder of his Age, for at ten years old he ſpake *Latin*, *Greek*, *French*, *Italian* and *Spaniſh* very readily; he was likewiſe very skilful in *Logick*, *Philoſophy*, *Muſick* and *Aſtronomy*.

When he was but nine years of Age, his Father King *Henry* dyed, and he was proclaimed King in *London*, *Weſtminſter*, and other Places, and in great State conducted to the Tower of *London*, where his Unkle the Duke of *Summerſet* being Protector of the Kingdom (during his Minority) Knighted him, then the young King taking the Sword from his

Unkle

Unkle Knighted the Lord Mayor, and ſeveral others, and created his other Unkle, Sir *Thomas Seymer*, Lord of *Sudly*, and High Admiral of *England*; and returning to *Weſtminſter* he was crowned by the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, all the Nobility attending, as is uſual upon the like occaſion, and the ſame day he cauſed a General Pardon to paſs the Broad Seal to all Perſons except ſix, who were named therein.

And now this Pious Prince being Eſtabliſhed in the Throne of his Father, bent his whole Study to the better ſetling Religion, and thereupon conſulted with many Godly Divines about Reforming the Church, by whoſe aſſiſtance he ſo model'd the Eccleſiaſtical Affairs, that the Dregs of Popery were purged out, and pious men every where commanded to teach according to the Word of God, all Images, Maſſing Garments, and other Trumpery were ſeaſed and burnt, and now not only the Pope's Supremacy, but the Popiſh Religion was aboliſhed, and the Doctors of the Reformed Churches invited over from *Germany*, and other Places, of which many came, as *Bucer*, *Fagius*, *Peter Martyr*, and others; ſo that the bright Rays of the Goſpel began to ſhine into the darkeſt corner of Ignorance.

A Parliament being called, the ſix Bloody Articles (upon refuſing to comply with which about fifty Perſons ſuffered the Flames in *Henry* the Eighth's days) were revoked, and now the Parliament thought fit to proſecute the Marriage agreed on in King *Henry*'s Reign, between the Lady *Mary* Queen of *Scotland*, and our King *Edward*; whereupon Ambaſſadors were ſent to demand her, but the Regent declared that the Contract was void, which ſo incenſed the King and Parliament, that the Duke of *Summerſet* was ſent with a great Ar-

my to *Barwick*; whereupon the Regent cauſed fire to be carried a croſs, and the Bells to be rung as is uſual amongſt the *Scots* upon any Invaſion; ſo that all the Kingdom roſe in Arms, yet the Lord Protector not fearing their prodigious number, gave them battle, in which the *Scots* were overthrown, nine Dukes and Earls were ſlain, and about a thouſand of meaner rank; whereupon the Scottiſh Regent fearing that the Nobility would deliver up the Queen, he ſent her into *France*, there to be married to the *Dauphin*, which ſo inraged the Engliſh, that they vowed the utter Subverſion of *Scotland*, deſtroying all before them with Fire and Sword in a moſt fearful manner, but by reaſon of ſome Inſurrections that happ'ned in *England*, the Duke was recalled.

In this Parliament likewiſe the Statutes of *Richard* the Second, and *Henry* the Fifth, for ſuppreſſing the Scriptures in Engliſh, were repeal'd, and it was Enacted that the Church Service ſhould be read in Engliſh, and that the Bleſſed Sacrament ſhould be adminiſtred in both kinds, and that all Popiſh Ceremonies ſhould be aboliſhed; and thoſe that would not yield obedience to the Church, as it was now eſtabliſhed, to loſe their Places, and be puniſhed as Contemners of the Laws of the Kingdom; whereupon ſeveral Popiſh Biſhops complied, and rather than they would leave their Biſhopricks choſe to ſwallow down any Oath that could be impoſed on them; others indeed went off, and made it their buſineſs to ſtir up the People to Rebellion, which they and their Agents effected in *Devonſhire* and *Cornwel*, where great Tumults aroſe, there being at leaſt thirty thouſand in Arms at once, who did great Miſchief, beſeiging the City of *Exeter*, which held

out

out againſt them; whereupon the Lord *Ruſſel* was ſent down with an Army, as likewiſe the King's Pardon, which he firſt proclaimed by a Herauld upon condition they would lay down their Arms and depart peaceably to their reſpective homes, which they refuſing, he gave them battle, and after four ſeveral overthrows took their Ring-leader, who being executed, the reſt ſubmitted.

No ſooner were the Tumults of *Cornwal* and *Devonſhire* ſuppreſſed, but one *Robert Ket* drew about twenty thouſand of the Commons of *Norfolk*, to take up Arms againſt the King, and breaking into the City of *Norwich*, did great hurt, but the Lord *Dudly* being ſent againſt them with an Army, gave them battle, and putting them to the rout, took *Ket* their Ring-leader, whom together with ſixty nine others he cauſed to be executed.

Theſe Rebels were ſcarcely ſuppreſſed, when News came that the Commons of *Yorkſhire* were up in Arms under the leading of one *William Ombler* a Farmer; *Thomas Dale* a Pariſh Clark, and one *Stephenſon* a Poſt-Maſter, but the King ſending down his pardon to all but the three before mentioned, theſe that they had ſeduced ſeeing their Folly, embraced the offered Mercy; ſo that their Ring-leaders being delivered up to Juſtice, they were carried to *York*, and there Executed,

But now what was more grievous, the Nobility began to fall out amongſt themſelves, and eſpecially the King's Unkles, the firſt quarrel between them being about their Wives taking the upper hand, which grew to that height, notwithſtanding the Mediation of the young King, that the Lord Protector procured Articles to be drawn up againſt his Brother, and getting them paſſed in Parliament, he

caused him to be Attainted of High Treason, and got the King to sign a Warrant for his Death, whereupon he was beheaded on Tower Hill; but the Protector by this means having untwisted the Cable; he was too weak to hold the Ship of Government in so tempestuous a Sea, for by this Act having chalked out a Path to those that envied his Greatness, they Articled against him, when upon his Tryal, he being aquitted of Treason, he was Attainted of Felony, and for that beheaded, for which had not he been Infatigated, he might have had the Benefit of his Clergy.

During these Intestine Dissentions, the English were driven out of *Scotland*, and the French attempted the recovery of *Bullogne*, and at the same time Invade the Isle of *Garnsey*, but were beaten off from either with considerable loss.

And now these Great Peers being removed, the Duke of *Northumberland* ruled all at Court, and every one moved according to his Dictates, few daring to controul his Will, and the King fell into desperate Melancholy through immoderate Grief for the Deaths of his Unkles, to which he had been over-perswaded to consent, which made him bemoan this Misfortune, in this manner. *Ah*, said he, *where was the good Nature of a Nephew? where was the Clemency of a Prince? Ah, how unfortunate have I been to those of my Blood? my Mother I slew at my Birth, and since have made away two of her Brothers, and unhappily to make way for the purposes of others, against my self. Alas, how falsly have I been abused, how weakly carried, and how little was I Master of my own Judgment?*

And indeed this latter part of his Speech proved Prophetick; for *Northumberland* having got the Power

Power, prevailed upon the weak King, to will the Kingdom to the Lady *Jane*, Daughter to the Earl of *Suffolk*, to whom he had married his fourth Son, the Lord *Guilford Dudley* on purpose to translate the Soverainty to his House, which the King consented too, and then *Northumberland* removing all the King's Chirurgeons and Physicians, delivered him into the hands of a Woman, who undertaking to cure him, bereaved him of Life by Poyson, or her unskilfulness, who a little before his Death was heard to pray, as followeth.

Lord God, deliver me out of this miserable and wretched Life, and take me amongst thy chosen. Howbeit, not my Will, but thy Will be done. Lord, I commit my Spirit to thee. O Lord, thou knowest how happy it were for me to be with thee, yet for thy Chosen's sake send me life and health, that I may truly serve thee. O my Lord God, bless thy People, and save thine Inheritance. O Lord God, save thy chosen People of England. *O my Lord God, defend the Realm from Papistry, and maintain thy true Religion, that I and my People may praise thy Holy Name for thy Son Jesus Christ's sake*; and then looking about him, he perceived several Bishops standing at a distance, to whom he said, *I did not think you had been so nigh.*

And within a while after, he said, *I am faint, Lord, have mercy upon me, and receive my Spirit*, and so gave up the Ghost, dying on the Twenty eighth of *January*, *Anno* 1553. and in the sixteenth Year of his Age, having Reigned six Years, five Months, and eight Days, and was buried in *Westminster* Abby, being the 41 sole Monarch.

He was a Prince so accomplished for Piety, Wisdom and Learning, that considering his Age, he was the Wonder of the World, his Charity was

extraordinary, as *Christ's Hospital*, Saint *Bartholomews*, Saint *Thomas's*, *Bridewel*, and *Bethlem* Hospitals can witness, which he freely gave likewise with a yearly Revenue out of the Crown Lands, as many other Structures for Charitable Uses.

The Life and Bloody Reign of Queen MARY.

Queen *Mary* was Eldest Daughter to *Henry* the Eighth, by his Wife Queen *Katherine* of *Spain*, first married to Prince *Arthur* his Eldest Brother, and in her Infancy trained up in Popish Superstitions, being a great hearkner to the Instructions of *Gardiner* Bishop of *Winchester*; all King *Edward*'s time she rarely came to Court, by reason that good King disliked her for her Religion, and when the Emperor's Ambassadour made Suit that she might have private Mass said in her House, the King would by no means consent to it.

At the time of the King's Death she remained at her Castle of *Ffemingham*, as a private Woman, when hearing of the advancement of her Cozen *Jane*, a virtuous and truly pious Lady, she sent her Letters to the Council, advising them to proclaim her Queen, as was her Right, but they refusing, she by many fair promises allured the *Suffolk* men to take her part, promising them to confirm the Established Religion, but failed them when she came to the Crown.

Having

Having got together about Four thouſand Horſe and Foot headed by ſome of the Nobility that reſorted to her; ſhe came forwards by ſlow Journeys, and ſtill increaſing her number, the Earl of *Northumberland* was ſent out againſt her; but when he came to *Cambridge*, the Council revolted from the Lady *Jane*, whom they had Crowned Queen, and ſworn to ſtand by with their Lives and Fortunes, & proclaimed the Lady *Mary* Queen in *London*, which *Northumberland* underſtanding, he cauſed her to be proclaimed in *Cambridge*, and threw up his Cap out of a ſeeming Joy, and thereupon diſmiſſed his Soldiers; yet was he within a ſhort time after arreſted by the Earl of *Arundel*, who had ſworn to ſtand by him, and although he turned Apoſtate, renouncing his Religion, yet was he beheaded on Tower Hill, as likewiſe Sir *John Gates*, and Sir *Thomas Palmer*, who commanded under him; and after the Queens Coronation, the Wonder of her Sex, the pious and famed Lady *Jane*, together with her Husband being tryed in Guild Hall, were attainted of High Treaſon, and afterwards beheaded, to the great grief of all the Lovers of Truth, and the Duke of *Suffolk* after his releaſe practicing Rebellion in the North, was betrayed by one of his Servants, and together with his Brother the Lord *Thomas Gray* brought Priſoners to the Tower of *London*, and being Attainted by the Queens Commiſſioners they both loſt their Heads.

One thing is remarkable, Judge *Morgan*, who gave Sentence upon the Lady *Jane*, preſently after her death fell mad, and in his raving was wont to cry out, *Take away the Lady* Jane.

And now the Queen having got the Reins of Government in her own hand, called a Parliament

(at which time Cardinal *Pool* coming into *England*) by his Perſwaſions they made an Act to reſtore the Popiſh Religion, and from him the Lords and Commons received an Abſolution, which was no ſooner done but the good Biſhops of the Reformed Church were Depoſed, Impriſoned, and Murthered, when as many Popiſh Wolves crept from their ſecret Coverts, and were highly advanced, who ſo far Incenſed the Queen againſt the true Servants of God, that they had it in their power to deal with them as they liſt, and they according to the Scriptures, found the *Mercies of the wicked cruel*, for there were few Towns of note in *England*, where ſome or other of them were not expoſed to the Flames, by whoſe couragious ſufferings, contrary to the expectation of the Adverſary, the Profeſſors of the Goſpel were greatly increaſed.

About this time the Queen being deſirous to Marry, declared her Intentions to the Parliament, who approved of it, and there were propoſed *Philip* King of *Spain*, and Son to the Emperor, Cardinal *Pool*, and the Lord *Courtney*, of which ſhe ſeemed rather Inclinable to the former; whereupon the Matter was ſo ordered that the Marriage was concluded with many advantagious Articles, and within a while after King *Philip* landing with a great Train of Nobility, and the Nuptial Rites were ſolemnized.

Although to prevent it, Sir *Thomas Wyat* had raiſed the Commons of *Kent*, thinking to have ſeized upon the Queen in the Tower of *London*, for which he and ſeventy three of his Partakers were Executed, of which Inſurrection the *Poplings* perſwaded the Queen, that the Lady *Elizabeth* her Siſter was the Cauſe; whereupon ſhe being brought from

from her Mannor of *Aſhbrig*, in a very ſickly condition was committed to the Tower, and from thence removed to *Woodſtock*, where ſhe was often put in danger of her Life, as in the Account of her Life and happy Reign, will be more fully demonſtrated.

The Pope's Supremacy being now reſtored, many good men were forced to fly beyond the Seas to avoid the Flames, and amongſt the reſt Mr. *Bertie* and his Wife, the Dutches of *Suffolk*, who in ſtrange Countries under-went many Perils, till ſuch time as they arrived in *Poland*, where they lived in ſafety till the Death of the Queen; for in this perſecution at the Inſtigation of *Bonner*, Biſhop of *London*, and *Gardiner*, Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, thoſe Inſtruments of Cruelty, during this Queens Reign, there ſuffered by Fire, and received the Glorious Crowns of Martyrdom, five Biſhops, twenty one Divines, eighteen Gentlemen, eighty four Artificers, one hundred Husbandmen, Servants, and Labourers, twenty ſix Wives, twenty Widdows, nine Virgins, two Youths, and two Infants, whoſe blood, as a Worthy Father has it, *was the Seed of the Church*; For the more they were deſtroyed the more they increaſed; nor were theſe all, for twenty more periſhed in priſon for want, and ſeven ſcourged to death by *Bonner* and his Aſſociates.

The Queen having been married about half a year, it was rumoured that ſhe was with Child; whereupon Rockers were provided, and all things neceſſary, and ſo much credit did the report gain, that it went currant within ſome Months after, that ſhe was delivered of a Son; ſo that the Engliſh Merchants at *Antwerp* made Bonfiers for Joy, and diſcharged their Ordinance; nay, the Popiſh Prieſts prayed in the Pulpit, that ſhe might have an

eaſie

eaſie Delivery, and that it might prove a Son; but at laſt, Truth, which will not be always hid, came to Light, and it was known that ſhe never was with Child, but had been deceived by a Timpany, which ſo much diſpleaſed King *Philip*, that he left her, and went to aſſiſt the Emperour his Father in his Wars againſt the French, and returned not in ſixteen Months, and although it was agreed in the Articles of Marriage, that the Engliſh ſhould not intermeddle in thoſe Wars, yet the Queen ſent over an Army to aſſiſt her Husband, which landing in *France*, marched to Saint *Quintines*, where *Philip*'s Camp lay, and by their ſole courage took that Place, to revenge which, the Duke of *Guiſe* flew with his Army to *Callais*, the Governour then not ſuſpecting any ſuch matter, and after having battered it for ſeveral days, he entered the baſe Town, but was twice beaten out by the Engliſh with great ſlaughter, but the Garriſon being but few, at laſt they were forced to ſurrender, having long in vain expected Succours from *England*; for at that time, notwithſtanding News was brought to the Queen, what danger *Calais* was in, and great preparations made; yet the Sea was ſo tempeſtuous, that no Ship durſt venture over, which ſome attributed to the juſt Judgment of God for the Breach of League on the part of the Queen in aſſiſting King *Philip* her Huſband.

Upon notice that this Important Place was loſt, which had been kept by the Engliſh two hundred and eleven years; the Queen was greatly troubled, inſomuch that all that could be done was not of force to divert her from it; and when her Ladies heard her fetch deep ſighs they ſuppoſed the Kings abſence, and his ſlighting her, might occaſion it; but, ſhe

e told them, *That that indeed was one Cauſe, but ere was a greater ſtill, for when ſhe was dead, if they ſected her Body, they might find* Calais *written upon r Heart*; and in a ſhort time after, ſhe falling into burning Feavour, dyed on the ſeventeenth day of *ovember* 1558. being the Sixth year of her Reign, d Fortieth of her Age, and was Interred at *Weſt-inſter*, and was the forty ſecond ſole Monarch *England.*

The Life and Glorious Reign of Queen ELIZABETH.

THe Lady *Elizabeth* afterwards Queen of *England*, *France*, and *Ireland*, was Daughter to *Henry* the Eighth, by his ſecond Wife, the Lady *Anne Bullen*, Daughter to the Lord *Rochford*, and was born the Seventh of *September*, *Anno Chriſti* 1533. and at her Baptiſm had for her God-Father Archbiſhop *Cranmer*, and for her God-Mother the Dutcheſs of *Norfolk*, and the Marchioneſs of *Dorſet*, being from her Childhood brought up in the true Religion, her Mother being a *Lutheran*, which cauſed the Popiſh Biſhops to undermine her Innocence, and by ſuborning falſe Accuſers bereive her of her Life.

The Lady *Elizabeth* had for her Tutor Mr. *Aſcham*, a pious and learned man, who Inſtructed her both in divine and humane Learning; ſo that ſhe

was

was perfect in moſt of the *Europian* Languages at fourteen years of Age.

After the Death of King *Henry* her Father, ſhe lived in great repute under the Reign of her Brother, who intirely loved her for her Piety, and was wont to call her his virtuous Siſter; but he likewiſe dying, and Queen *Mary* coming to the Crown, the *Poplings* fearing that if ſhe ſucceeded, their *Babe* would again be tumbled down, and therefore ſought many ways to find occaſion againſt her to take her Life, but could not find any pretence till *Wyat*'s Rebellion, the which (*Gardiner* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, and her Mortal Enemy, perſwaded her Siſter Queen *Mary*) was done in favour of her and the Lord *Courtney*, who was to marry her as ſoon as the Queen was Depoſed; whereupon two Lords of the Council were ſent with two hundred Horſe to fetch her from her Mannor of *Aſhbrig* in bed very ſick and weak, but that prevailed not with them to commiſerate her condition, for they told her ſhe muſt go with them to *London*, their commiſſion being to bring her, in what condition ſoever ſhe was, to which ſhe anſwered, *Truly there was no Creature more willing to wait upon her Majeſty than ſhe was, but that her ſickneſs was ſuch as they themſelves might teſtifie that ſhe was not in a condition to do it*; but this availed not, for they immediately ſending for two Phyſicians, demanded of them whether ſhe might be removed without danger of Life, to which they anſwered, that in their opinions ſhe might; whereupon the next Morning they put her into the Queens Horſe-litter, brought for that purpoſe, and ſo with a ſtrong Guard conducted her to *White Hall*, where when ſhe was come Orders were given to ſhut her up cloſe Priſoner; and after a fortnights continuance in that ſtate,

Gardiner

Gardiner, and ſeveral other Privy Councillors came to Examine her, eſpecially Charging her with the Contrivance of *Wyat*'s Rebellion, telling her (notwithſtanding her many Proteſtations of Innocency) that it was the Queens Pleaſure ſhe ſhould go to the *Tower*, to which ſhe Anſwered, that *She truſted the Queen would be more Gracious to her*, and thereupon intreated them to be a Means to her Majeſty for her; but they told her that the Queen had fully Reſolved that ſhe muſt be carried thither, whereupon all her Servants were Removed, a Guard of Northern Souldiers ſet to watch in the Garden, and ſeveral of the Queens Women to Attend her, with a ſtrict Charge that none ſhould have Acceſs to her Preſence, unleſs ſuch as brought her Neceſſaries. When four Days after, two Lords of the Privy Council came to her, and told her that the Barge was ready, and the Tide ſerved, therefore ſhe muſt inſtantly go to the *Tower*; whereupon ſhe Intreated them that ſhe might ſtay till the next Tide, but one of the Lords roughly Anſwered, that *Time and Tide ſtayed for none, and therefore ſhe muſt inſtantly go*: Then ſhe Requeſted that ſhe might Write to the Queen, but one of them told her, he durſt not permit it, but the other, being the Earl of *Suſſex* kneeling down ſaid, *She ſhould Write, and that as he was a true Man, he would both deliver her Letter, and bring her an Anſwer.*

The next Tide falling out at Midnight, they durſt not carry her, for fear ſhe ſhould be Reſcued, and therefore ſtaying till Daylight, the waterfall was ſo low at ſhooting the Bridge, that the Head of the Barge ſtruck againſt the Ground; but God preſerved her, to make her an Inſtrument of his Glory.

When

When ſhe came to Land, ſhe refuſed to Land at Traitor's Bridge, but one of the Lords ſaid ſhe ſhould do it, and thereupon was forced to Land, altho the Tide was fallen ſo low, that ſhe was forced to waid to the Stairs, by reaſon the Barge could not be haled cloſe; when being on the Shoar, She ſaid, *Here lands as true a Subject, being a Priſoner, as ever landed at theſe Stairs, before thee O God I ſpeak it, having no Friends but thee alone.* When ſhe came into the Tower ſhe ſate down upon a Stone, to reſt her; whereupon the Lieutenant ſaid, *Madam, You ſit Unwholeſom, 'tis better for you to come out of the Rain,* to which ſhe replyed, *I had better ſit here, than in a worſe Place, for God knoweth whither you will bring me*; at the hearing of which, her Gentleman-Uſher Wept, for which ſhe reproved him, ſaying, *What mean you to uſe me thus, I took you for my Comfort, not thus to diſmay me, ſeeing I know my Truth to be ſuch, that none ſhall have Cauſe to weep for me:* And ſo going into a Chamber appointed for her, ſhe was locked in, and none permitted to be with her, which greatly grieved her.

Two Days after her Committment to the Tower, it was Commanded that ſhe ſhould have Maſs ſaid in her Chamber; and in the mean time ſeveral Perſons were Racked, and ſtraitly Sifted, to ſee if peradventure they could find any thing againſt her by their Confeſſions, whereby to take away her Life; and within a while after, *Gardiner* and others came to Examine her, to whom ſhe replyed, *My Lords, you Sift me very narrowly, but well I am Aſſured, you ſhall not do more to me than God has Determined, and ſo God Forgive you all.*

Her Servants having provided her Diet, the Souldiers

Souldiers took it from them at the Gate, and deliver'd it, which greatly diſpleaſed them, as fearing ſuch dangerous Ruffians, by ſuch means, might be tempted to Poiſon her, whereupon they Complained to the Lieutenant, but all the Anſwer they could get, was, *That ſhe was a Priſoner, and ſhould be ſerv'd like other Priſoners*; and ſaid with an Oath, if any of them Shrug'd or Frown'd, he would put them where they ſhould ſee neither Sun nor Moon.

She being Indiſpoſed by reaſon of her cloſe Reſtraint. deſired to walk into the Queens Lodgings, but could not be permitted; whereupon ſhe ſaid, *Well if they be ſo Strict, the Lord Comfort me.*

But the next Day, the Lord *Shandois* came to her, and told her, he had obtained her that Liberty, and within a while after ſhe had Leave to walk into a little Garden, all the Dores being ſhut, and the Priſoners on that Side commanded not to look out, during her being there.

Within a while after, Sr. *Henry Beneſield*, with a Guard of Northern Souldiers, took her into his Charge, the Conſtable of the *Tower* being diſcharged of his Office; and altho the former was bad, this proved worſe, inſomuch that ſhe one Day demanded, whether the Lady *Janes Scaffold* was taken away, and farther, that if her private Murther was Committed to *Beneſield*; He was a Man of that Conſcience to ſee it done: To which her Servants Anſwered, they knew not what he was, but were fully perſwaded God would not ſuffer ſo great a Wickedneſs. Well ſaid ſhe, *God grant it, for thou O God can'ſt mollify ſuch Tyrannous Hearts, and diſappoint all ſuch cruel Purpoſes; and I beſeech thee to hear me, thy Creature, which am thy Servant, and at thy Command, truſting by God's Grace ever ſo to remain.*

Within

Within a while after, the Lord *Shandois* told her Grace, that she must be removed under the Conduct of *Benefield* and his Men, but whether he knew not, unless to *Woodstock*; and on the *Sunday* following she was removed accordingly, the Lord *Tame* being joyned in Commission with the former, who Conducted her to *Richmond*, removed all her Servants, and placed Souldiers at her Chamber Dore, which made her suspect they had a Design to make her away; and thereupon she calling her Gentleman-Usher, bid him with the rest of her Servants, Pray for her; for said she, *this Night I think to die*; Whereupon in great Heavinesse he went to the Lord *Tame*, who was walking in the Court with *Benefield*, and taking him aside, desired him for God's Sake to deal Faithfully with him, and tell him whether any Mischief was designed to his Lady that Night, *That if so, he and his Fellows might take such Part as it should please God to appoint them, for* (said he) *we will rather dye, than she being Innocent, should secretly Miscarry. Marry God forbid*, said the Lord *Tame*, *rather than such a Wickedness should be done, I and my Men are ready to dy at her Feet.*

From *Richmond* she was removed to *Windsor*, from thence to the Lord *Tame*'s House, where she was Royally Entertained, tho contrary to the Will of *Benefield*, and from thence, the next Day, to *Woodstock*, where she was kept close Prisoner, and guarded by Souldiers, so that one Day hearing a *Milkmaid* Singing in the Park, she wished herself in her Condition.

A long while it was ere *Benefield* (whom she called her Jaylor) would suffer her to Write to the Queen, altho the Council had allowed her so

to

to do; and would not ſuffer her Letters to be ſent, when writ, till he had Peruſed them: And now ſhe being Sick, by reaſon of her cloſe Confinement, the Queen ſent two of her Phyſitians to Viſit her, who after they had uſed ſuch Means as were convenient for the Recovery of her Health, they returned, reporting her Humbleneſs, and Reſpect towards the Queen; yet was it Debated in Counſil how ſhe ſhould be Diſpoſed of, and an Engliſh Lord ſaid, *It would never be well for* England, *till her Head was ſtricken off*: For which, ſome of the Spaniſh Nobility ſharply Reproved him, ſaying, *God forbid, that the King their Maſter ſhould Conſent to ſuch a Wickedneſs*, and from that time forward, Labboured with King *Philip* for her Delivery, ſo that after many Tryals made to procure her to Confeſs herſelf Guilty, ſhe was ſent for up to *London*, and admitted into the Queen's Preſence, whom in two Years before ſhe had not ſeen; where ſhe kneeling down, Prayed to God to Bleſs her Majeſty, Deſiring her, *To Eſteem of her, as of her true Subject, which ſhe ſhould ever find her to be.* Then ſaid the Queen, *You will not Confeſs your Offence, but ſtand ſtutly to your Truth, I pray God it may ſo fall out: If it does not*, ſaid the Lady *Elizabeth*, *I deſire neither Favour nor Pardon.* After theſe, and ſome other Speeches had paſſed between them, ſhe was Remanded to the Cuſtody of *Beneſield*: But King *Philip*, as 'tis ſuppoſed, ſtanding behind the Curtain, and hearing what paſſed, ſo ordered the Matter, that within a Week ſhe was releaſed from her Jaoler, as ſhe called him, and obtained Leave to refreſh herſelf in the Country; yet had to Attend Sr. *Thomas Pope*, one of the Council, who kept an Eye upon her all Queen *Mary*'s Days.

During her being in *Woodſtock Caſtle*, her Life was often in Danger. Firſt, By a Fire kindled under the Boards. Secondly, By a Ruffainely Souldier, who was hired to kill her. Thirdly, By a Villain ſent by *Gardiner* to diſpatch her, who paſt Doubt had done it, had not *Benefield* been then at *London*, and left ſtrict Order with his Brother, that none ſhould ſee her till his Return, altho they came from the Council. Whil'ſt ſhe was in the *Tower*, *Gardiner* Signed a Warrant in the Queen's Name for her Execution; but the Lieutenant doubting the Truth of it, went to the Court for farther Inſtructions, and ſo the Malice of that bloody Villain was by God's Mercy Prevented. Whil'ſt ſhe was in the Caſtle at *Woodſtock*, ſhe wrote with a Diamond in the Window,

Much Suſpected of me.
Nothing Proved can be,
Quoth Elizabeth, *Priſoner.*

And under ſuch Perplexities continued this good Princeſs, till the Death of Queen *Mary*, at what time ſhe was by the free Conſent of the Lords and Commons then Aſſembled in Parliament, Proclaimed Queen of *England*, *France*, and *Ireland*, and within a while after Crowned at *Weſtminſter*, by one *Oglethorp* Biſhop of *Carlile*; *Pool* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury* dying the ſame Day as Queen *Mary*.

And now King *Philip* being in *Flanders*, and hearing of the Death of his Wife, ſent his Ambaſſadors to Treat a Marriage with Queen *Elizabeth*, promiſing to get a Diſpenſation of the Pope; which haſtened her the ſooner to declare for the Proteſtant Religion, thereby to break off his Suit.

So

So that the former Parliament being Diſſolved, and another Called, many of the late Queens Acts were Repealed, Popery Aboliſhed, and the Supremacy reſtored to the Queen, good Men Incouraged, and the Goſpel freely Preached.

Religion beginning now to flouriſh, the Parliament to Requite this good Queen, and for the better Settlement of Affairs, deſired her to Marry, but ſhe abſolutely refuſed it, ſaying, *That ſhe by the Ring ſhe received upon her Coronation Day, was Solemnly Married to the Nation, and that all true English Men and Women were her Children; and that it would be her greateſt Glory, to have this Motto fixed upon her Tomb: Here lyeth* Elizabeth, *who lived, and dyed a Virgin.* And altho ſhe was afterwards Courted by *Maximilian* the Emperor, *Ericus* Son to the King of *Sweden*, the Arch-Duke of *Auſtria*, and the Duke of *Anjou*, Brother to the French King; yet ſuch was the Chaſtity of that Unparelleled Queen, that ſhe would not Conſent to any of them.

By the Example of the Engliſh, the Scots began to ſeek after Reformation, whereupon the Popiſh Party being Aſſiſted by the French King, the Proteſtants were greatly Oppreſſed; which made them flee to our Queen for Aid, who ſent an Army under the Lord *Gray*, which ſo amazed the French, that upon the Death of the Queen Mother they left that Kingdom, having firſt made Peace for two Years.

About this time *Francis* King of *France* dying, and *Charles* the Ninth Succeeding, he greatly Oppreſſed the Proteſtants, who in great Numbers Inhabited his Kingdom; whoſe Peace, when the Queen could not procure by Intreaties, ſhe ſent o-

ver an Army under the Leading of the Lord *Ambroſe Dudly* Earl of *Warwick*, which landed at *New-Haven* in *Normandy*, and took it, but were forced to quit it ere long, by reaſon of a grievous Peſtilence that raged in thoſe Parts; which Infection they bringing with them into *England*, Infected many parts of the Nation, inſomuch that in eight Months Space 23660 Perſons dyed.

In the Year 1563, *Shan-O-Neale* raiſed a Rebellion in *Ireland*, doing great Miſchief; but the Queen ſending over an Army, he Submitted, but continued not long quiet, for again he Rebelled, and Raiſed greater Forces than before; but Heaven juſtly Puniſhed his Perjury and Diſobedience, for in the midſt of his Army he was killed by his Brother.

Anno 1566, the *Royal Exchange* was Built by Sr. *John Greſham*, a worthy Citizen, the Merchants before meeting in *Lumbard Street*; and within two Years after the perfidious Scots Murthered their King, and *Mary* Queen of Scots fled into *England*, and was moſt Honourably Entertained by Queen *Elizabeth*; but the Papiſts afterwards Attempting the Murther of our Queen, to Advance her to the Throne, ſhe was Beheaded, altho, as many Imagine, ſhe knew not of the Jeſuits wicked Deſign.

In the Year 1569, The Earls *Weſtmerland*, *Cumberland*, Lords *Dacres* and *Nevils*, with many others, Rebelled in the *North*, but the Earl of *Suſſex* being ſent againſt them, they fled; when as an Alderman of *Durham*, a Popiſh Prieſt, and ſixty ſix Conſtables, were Executed in moſt Towns between *New-Caſtle* and *Weatherly*, but the two Earls eſcaped, the former into *Flanders*, and the latter into *Scotland*, from whence he was ſent priſoner to *London*,

and

and being Attainted of High Treaſon loſt his Head.

And now Peace being concluded with *France*, and the Queen of *Navar* a Proteſtant coming to *Paris* to ſolemnize her Sons Marriage with the French King's Siſter; ſhe was ſuppoſed to be poyſoned with a pair of perfumed Gloves that were ſent her, and after her the Admiral of *France* was cruelly murthered, and by the Command of *Charles* the Ninth, thirty thouſand Proteſtants Maſſacred in the ſeveral Cities of that Kingdom. This Cruelty much grieved our good Queen; whereupon according to the Articles of Peace agreed on, ſhe ſent to demand the Delivery of *Calais*, which after many delays was flatly denyed, and at the ſame time the Pope ſent his Bull into *England*, whereby he pretended to deprive the Queen of all her Princely Dignity, which the Bull-bearer fixed upon the Biſhop of *London*'s Pallace Gate, but being taken was fairly hanged for his pains.

The Scots breaking out again into a tumultuous Rebellion, murthered their Regent, and after him the Earl of *Lenox*, who was appointed to ſucceed him, all which miſchief was effected by diſperſing the Pope's Bulls in that Kingdom, and about the ſame time the Duke of *Norfolk* loſt his Head for favouring the Scots, and ſome other Capital Crimes alledged againſt him.

And now a new Regent being choſen, he ſent his Deputies to Queen *Elizabeth*, deſiring her to aſſiſt him in ſuppreſſing the Rebellions on foot; whereupon ſhe ſent fifteen hundred Horſe and Foot, under the Command of Sir *William Drury*, upon whoſe Approach *Edenburg* was ſurrendred.

Anno 1580. The renowned Engliſh Navigator,

Sir *Francis Drake*, returned from Incompaſſing the Earth: So that having made many famous Diſcoveries, our Merchants began to trade in ſtrange Countries, before not known, and the Trade with the *Muſcovit* and *Turk* was greatly encreaſed; this year appeared a terrible Comet, and an Earthquake happ'ned, being attended with ſuch a terrible Tempeſt that it overthrew many Churches, and killed a great number of People.

Anno 1583. Tobacco was firſt brought into *England.*

And now the Iriſh being ſtirred up by the Pope's Agents, broke out into another Rebellion, and procured Forces from *Spain* to aſſiſt them; but the Lord *Gray*, being ſent over by the Queen with an Army, he ſoon made them repent their coming, killing many of them and taking others Priſoners, ſo that the remainder capitulated, and had leave to depart upon paying a conſiderable ſum of money for their ranſom.

Anno 1585. *Virginia* was made an Engliſh Colony.

The ſame year the Aſſizes being holden at *Exeter* in the County of *Devon*, ſuch a Contagion ſuddainly happ'ned, that about fifty eight Perſons dyed, who came thither about their occaſions, and out of one Jury eleven deceaſed; the like happ'ned at an Aſſizes holden at *Oxford* about ten years before.

The Pope being yet reſtleſs, as envying the progreſs of the Goſpel, he ſtirred up the King of *Spain* to perſecute the Proteſtants in the *Netherlands*, whither he ſent the Duke of *Alva*, who by ſeveral cruelties put eighteen thouſand to death; whereupon many of them making their eſcape fled into *England*, and were kindly entertained, and the

Flemings Petitioned the Queen to be their Protector, which for the Cauſe of Religion ſhe at laſt undertook, and ſent over the Renowned Sir *John Norrice* with a thouſand Horſe, and five thouſand Foot, and ſhortly after the great Earl of *Leiceſter* went over as the Queens Deputy, but no conſiderable Matters happ'ning, and a difference ariſing between his Soldiers, and the *Netherlanders*, he was recalled, and ordered to reſign up his Government.

And now the King of *Spain* concluding a Truce with the Prince of *Orange*, whilſt his Ambaſſadors were in the Queens Court treating a Peace, the Great *Armado* which the *Spaniards* named Invincible, was fitted out; upon notice of which the Queen Aſſembled her Councillors and Chief Nobility to conſult what was beſt to be done, where it was agreed that all Imaginable Preparations ſhould be made, and thereupon a general Muſter was taken of all the Land Forces, and one thouſand five hundred Horſe, and twenty two thouſand Foot were ordered to repair to *Tilbury* in *Eſſex*, whither alſo the the Queen went attended with her Guard, conſiſting of two thouſand three hundred fifty two Horſe, and thirty thouſand fifty Foot, and immediately the Ships of War were fitted out, ſeveral being victualled and manned at the charge of private Perſons; the Lord *Howard* being appointed Admiral, and Sir *Francis Drake* Vice-Admiral, who after ſome time met, and fought with the dreadful Navy, which beſides the Pope's Bleſſing, came armed with all manner of Weapons fit for deſtruction, it conſiſting of ſeventy two Galliaſſers and Gallions, forty ſeven great Ships and Hulks, eleven Pinaces and Carvals, and was furniſhed with two thouſand eight hundred forty three great Ordnance,

dnance, eight thouſand ninety four Saylors, eighteen thouſand ſix hundred thirty eight Souldiers, twenty one thouſand eighty eight Gally-Slaves, two hundred twenty two thouſand Great Shot, four hundred ſeventy thouſand four hundred pounds of Powder; for Bullets one hundred twelve thouſand pounds of Lead, one hundred thirty four thouſand four hundred pounds of Match, ſeven thouſand Muſquets and Calivers, ten thouſand Partizans and Halberts; with Biskets, Fleſh, Cheeſe, and other Proviſions ſutable for ſix Months; but in the firſt Encounter this terrour of the World was infinitely worſted, and at laſt broke and ſcattered over all the Ocean, for ſo God ordered it by his ſpecial Providence, that both the Wind and Seas fought for his Anointed.

The *Spaniards* having loſt eighty one of their Veſſels, and near ſeventeen thouſand men, with the reſidue returned home; and ſuch was the deſtruction, that there was not a Noble Family in *Spain*, but loſt either a Son, a Brother, Nephew or Kinſman, who had been drawn to Imbarque in hopes of getting Poſſeſſions in *England*, for the Pope had before hand told them they ſhould be certainly victorious, but the Event proved him a lying Prophet.

Anno 1588. The Enemies being diſperſt, the Queen proclaimed a Publick Thankſgiving, and came her ſelf to Saint *Paul*'s Church, where ſhe no ſooner entred, but kneeling down, ſhe returned Thanks to the Almighty for ſo great a Deliverance, and cauſed the Banners and Streamers taken, together with the King of *Spain*'s Standard to be hung upon the Roof of the ſaid Church.

And now the Queen intending to requite this Treachery of the Spaniards, ſent eleven thouſand Soldiers,

Souldiers, and two thousand five hundred Marriners under the Command of the Earl of *Essex*, Sir *John Norris* and others to assist *Don Antonio* King of *Portugal*, who had been expulsed by *Philip*; the Army consisting of eleven thousand Souldiers, and two thousand five hundred Marriners commanded by Sir *John Norris*, Sir *Francis Drake*, and others, who won the *Groine*, although at that time an Army of Spaniards came to rescue it; but they being fought with by the English, were infinitely worsted; the Spanish King's Standard being taken, and about three thousand slain, when having set fire to the Town and burnt the Villages for three miles round, they Imbarqued again, having got great booty and sailing towards *Lisbon*, the Chief City of *Portugal*, the Earl of *Essex* with several Ships of War joyned them; so that landing they assailed that great City, but without success; yet they took the Castle of *Cassais* and *Penith*, together with sixty Spanish Ships richly laden; and by reason many Souldiers died by drinking of Impoysoned Wells, and that the Plague raged in many Parts of that Country, they returned without attempting any thing farther, and many of the Soldiers were sent to assist *Henry* of *Navar* to maintain War against the *Leaguers*; but he finding it very difficult to attain the Crown without altering his Religion, turned Papist, to the great grief of our Queen.

Anno 1591. Several Persons were imployed by the Pope and his Agents to poyson the Queen, who being miraculously discovered, were most of them Executed, and amongst the rest Doctor *Lopez*.

In the year 1596. Likewise another Fleet was set out to indamage the Spaniard, who won *Cadiz*, and obliged the Citizens to pay twenty thousand Ducates

Ducates for their ranſoms, they likewiſe forced the Spaniſh Fleet on ground. Twenty five Million Ducates was offer'd for their ranſom, but that not being preſently accepted, the Duke *D' Medina Sidonia* cauſed them to be burnt as they lay, to prevent their falling into the hands of the Engliſh, they being eſteemed worth twelve Millions of Ducates; yet the Engliſh in their return home took three Veſſels of the Spaniards worth four hundred thouſand Ducates; whereupon finding themſelves infinitely worſted every where, and that many of their Merchants were undone by reaſon of the great Loſſes they had ſuſtained, they procured the Kings of *Poland* and *Denmark* to mediate a Peace with the Queen in their behalf, as likewiſe with the Crown of *France*, but they prevailed not.

And now *Tirrowen* the Arch Rebel having gathered Forces in *Ireland*, broke out into open Rebellion; whereupon the Earl of *Eſſex* was ſent thither with an Army, having the Title of Deputy Governour conferred upon him, and after many Skirmiſhes, the Rebels keeping themſelves within the Bogs and Woods, he was obliged to make a Truce with *Tirrowen*, from ſix Months to ſix Months; whereupon ſome of the Nobility that envied his Greatneſs, accuſed him of neglect, and at laſt proceed to Article againſt him in Parliament, to which the Queen would not paſs, but recalled the Earl; yet ſuch was the Implacable Malice of his Adverſaries, that they brought him into ſome diſgrace with the Queen, which prompted him to attempt the ſeizing of the City of *London*, for which, and ſome other Miſdemeanours, he together with the Earl of *Southampton* was Attainted, and without the

the Knowledge of the Queen, as moſt believed, Executed, the which ſhe no ſooner underſtood, but ſhe wept bitterly, and in her rage bid the Plague of God take all thoſe that were inſtrumental in his Death, and in a ſhort time after a Plague happ'ned, which in the City and Suburbs conſumed thirty thouſand five hundred ſeventy eight.

And now this Bright Star being ſet, the Queen continued Melancholy, and by degrees pined into ſickneſs upon the Grief ſhe conceived at the untimely Death of ſo brave a Soldier; ſo that perceiving the time of her Diſſolution at hand, ſhe was careful of nothing more than to ſettle Religion, and therefore appointed *James* King of *Scots*, great Grandchild to the Lady *Margret* Eldeſt Daughter to *Henry* the Seventh, to ſucceed her, and after having commended her Spirit into the hands of her Redeemer, ſhe gave up the Ghoſt, dying the twelfth of *March*, *Anno Chriſti* 1602. being the ſixty ninth year of her Age, and of her Reign forty fifth, and was Buried at *Weſtminſter*, and in her Praiſe theſe Verſes were written by a worthy Prelate.

None like Elizabeth *was found in Learning ſo Divine,*
She had the perfect skilful art of all the Muſes nine.
In Latin, Greek and Hebrew, ſhe moſt skilfully was known;
To Forraign King's Ambaſſadors the ſame was dayly ſhown.
The Italian, French and Spaniſh Tongue ſhe well could ſpeak and read,
The Turkiſh and Arabian Speech grew perfect at her need.

And thus much for this glorious Queen, in whom ended the Name of the *Tuders* to give place to that of the *Stuarts*, the which may it continue till Time ſhall be no more.

The

The Life and happy Reign of JAMES *King of great* Britain, France, *and* Ireland.

KIng *James* was Son to *Henry Steward* Lord *Darly*, who was Grandchild to Queen *Margaret*, Eldeſt Daughter to *Henry* the Seventh by her ſecond Husband, and his Mother was *Mary* Queen of Scots, great Grand-Child likewiſe to Queen *Margaret*, by her firſt Husband *James* the fourth King of Scots.

During the Minority of this good King, his Mother was forced to fly her Country, and great Troubles Inſued, ſeveral Regents, being Murthered after the Death of his Father, and he often put in Danger of his Life, but God ſtill preſerved him to be a Comfort to his People.

Upon the Death of Queen *Elizabeth*, by the General Conſent of the Nobility, Gentry and Commonalty, he was Proclaimed King of *England*, by the Name of *James* the Firſt.

And on the 5*th*. of *April Anno* 1603, he began his Journy out of *Scotland*, and was magnificently Entertained at *Hinchinbrook* near *Huntingtoun*, whither the Cambridg Doctors repaired to wait upon his Majeſty, and from thence Attended by a great Train of Nobility, he came to *London*, and was Royally Entertained at the *Charterhouſe*, and on the 25*th*. of *July* following, his Majeſty, together with his

his Royal Conſort Queen *Ann*, was Crowned at *Weſtminſter* by Dr. *Whitgift* Arch Biſhop of *Canterbury*.

Being thus Eſtabliſhed in his Throne, his firſt Care was to ſettle Religion, and the better to Effect it, he cauſed the Bible to be exactly Tranſlated into Engliſh, out of the Original Tongue, which ſtirred up the Popelings (who hoped upon the Death of Queen *Elizabeth*, to bring all things to their Purpoſe) greatly to Malign this good King, and uſed their utmoſt Diligence to Overthrow the Proteſtant Religion: But God diſcovered their Plots, which had they took Effect, were to Deſtroy the King and Prince *Henry*, for which ſeveral of the chief Contrivers were put to Death, and others Condemned to perpetual Impriſonment.

In the third Year of his Reign, that damnable Deſign of Blowing up the Parliament Houſe was Miraculouſly Diſcovered, by the Miſtake of a Letter delivered by an unknown Hand, to a Servant of the Lord *Monteagle*, Son to the Lord *Morley*, wherein he was wiſhed by any Means, not to be preſent at the Opening of the Parliament, forasmuch as they ſhould receive a great Blow, but not know who hurt them. Upon the Peruſing of this Letter, the ſaid Lord Communicated it to others, and they to the King; who as it were, by Divine Inſpiration, ſaid, *That the mention of a Blow, muſt needs be Interpreted of ſome Villain in a Corner, deſigning Miſchief by a Blaſt of Powder*, and therefore willed them, as they tendered their Safeties, to Search well the Sellers and other Places; where in fine, under a heap of Faggots, they found twenty ſix Barrells of Gunpowder, with Iron Bars laid croſs them, and *Guy Faux* with a Dark-Lanthorn under his

his Coat, ready Booted and Spurred, to have rid away as ſoon as he had laid the Match to the Train.

Upon this Diſcovery, moſt of the Conſpiratots Fled, but being Purſued, were either Killed or Apprehended, *Catesby* and *Peircy*, the chief Inſtruments of this Helliſh Contrivance, being ſhot through as they were Fighting Back to Back, and Sr. *Everard Digby*, *John*, and *Chriſtopher Wright*, *Sudio Fawkes*, Father *Garnet*, *Thomas Winter*, *Baites*, and *Keeys*, were Condemned, and afterwards as Traytors, Drawn, Hanged, and Quartered.

For this ſignal Deliverance, the Lords and Commons then Aſſembled in Parliament, made an Act for Conſtituting a Day of publick Thanksgiving, to be kept Annually for ever on the 5*th.* of *November*, which his Majeſty was pleaſed to paſs with many Expreſſions of Joy.

Within a while after *Fines* and *Rynolds*, Induced the Commons of *Northhamptonſhire*, and *Warwickſhire* to riſe; but upon the Kings ſending down his Pardon, they ſoon diſperſed themſelves.

About this time the Lady *Elizabeth*, the King's Daughter, was Married to *Frederick* Count Elector Palatine of the *Rhine*, whoſe Nuptials were Solemnized with great Joy; but it laſted not long, by reaſon of the Death of Prince *Henry*, who Dyed *Anno* 1611. whereupon *Charles* the King's ſecond Son was made Prince of *Wales*.

And now Sr. *Walter Rawleigh*, that famous Navigator, being Releaſed from his Impriſonment, Imbarqued with ſeveral Gentlemen and others, in order to his making new Diſcoveries, when Landing at St. *Thomes*, he and his Company ſet it on Fire, of which, Complaint being made to *Gundiber*, the King of *Spain*'s Ambaſſador, Reſiding in the Engliſh Court,

Court, he preſſed the King continually for Reparation, inſomuch, that when Sr. *Walter Rawleigh* returning with great Spoil, Landed at *Plimouth*, he was Arreſted by an Order from the King, and brought Priſoner to *London*; when coming to his Tryal before the Judges of the King-Bench, he was found Guilty, and the Morning after his Tryal Beheaded.

The Air being much Infected about this time, the King and Queen fell ſick, whereof the good Queen dyed, to the great Grief of the King, which had nigh made him Relaps after his Recovery: And now he began to take more than ordinary Care for the thorough Setlement of Religion, by beſtowing great Revenues upon Colledges, and other Seminaries of Learning; as likewiſe utterly Aboliſhed all the Fragments of Popery, which again began to creep into the Church; which made the Papiſts Contrive many Ways to Deſtroy him, but all their Plots, and Helliſh Contrivances, through Gods Infinite Mercy were Fruſtrated, and came to nothing.

About this time the King made a Motion of Marriage for his Son Prince *Charles*, with the Infanta of *Spain*, purpoſing thereby to ſtrengthen his Alliance, in order to aſſiſt his Brother-in-Law, who by the German Princes was choſen King of *Bohemia*, but had been driven out of *Germany* by the Emperor, and deprived of his Principalities, and at that time remained at *Amſterdam*.

To Effect this Marriage, the Prince accompanied with the Duke of *Buckingham* and ſeveral other Noble Perſonages, went to the Spaniſh Court, but finding many Delays, they returned much diſſatisfied: And now the King having ſetled the Eccleſiaſtick

cleſiaſtick and Temporal Affairs of the Kingdom, fell ſick, and his Sickneſs ſtill increaſing, he on the 27 Day of *March Anno* 1625, dyed, it being the 23*d*. Year of his Reign, and of his Age 59: He was Buried at *Weſtminſter*, being the 44 ſole Monarch of *England*.

The Life and Reign of CHARLES *the Firſt.*

KIng *Charles* the firſt was Born at *Dumferling* in *Scotland* on the 19*th*. of *November Anno* 1600, being ſecond Son to King *James*, and his Wife Queen *Ann*, Siſter to the King of *Denmark*: In his younger Years he was brought up in all manner of Learning fit for ſo Pious a Prince, Devoting himſelf to Study, rather then to delight in the Gallantries of the Court, ſo that he for Piety and Learning was the Wonder of his Age.

When the Nobility of *Scotland* came to take their Leaves of King *James*, upon his Departure for *England*, an old Laird amongſt the reſt, after he had made his Complements to the King, turned to Duke *Charles* and Saluted him, without any Reſpect to Prince *Henry*, who was preſent; at which the King Marvelling, asked him the Reaſon, to whom the Laird Anſwered, *That this was he that ſhould Tranſmit his Name to Poſterity.*

When his Brother, Prince *Henry* dyed, he was chief-

chief Mourner, and within a while after was made Prince of *Wales*, and continued to behave himself Humble and Courteous towards all sorts and conditions of Men: Sometime before the Death of King *James*, he went into *Spain*, to prosecute a Marriage between himself and the Lady *Maria*, the Infanta of *Spain*, when by the way, continuing in the French Court, he there held some Converse with the Illustrious Princess *Henrietta Maria*, Daughter to King *Henry* the Fourth, and Sister to the then Reigning King, on whom he so far setled his Affections, that he had no great regard to the Match with *Spain*, and after the Death of his Royal Father, he was no sooner Crowned, but he sent over his Ambassador to Treat of Marriage, which was agreed accordingly, and the Princess Landed at *Dover* Attended with the chief Nobility of *France*, where the King with a very splendid Train met her, and soon after the Nuptials were Celebrated with all Joy and Splendor Imaginable.

This good Prince being thus setled in his Throne, began to call to mind some Indignities that had been offered during his stay in the Spanish Court, whereupon a Fleet was put to Sea, which greatly Indamaged the Spaniards, taking many rich Prizes, which they brought into the several Harbours of this Kingdom; after which a Parliament was called, and Subsidy demanded, but it was denyed, altho the Treasures were Exhausted, and the War undertaken against the Spaniard, Just and Honourable: Whereupon the King was forced to take other Measures for procuring Mony to defray the Expence; and joyning in Amity with the States General of the United Provinces, he again put a gallant Navy to Sea, which indamaged the Spani-

ard more than the former, and amongſt the reſt ſome French Ships were taken by the Engliſh, which cauſed an Imbargo to be laid upon the Ships and Goods of ſeveral Engliſh Merchants then trading in that Kingdom, whereupon all Frenchmen were commanded to leave *England*, but at the Intreaty of *Monſieur Baſempiere* that Decree was Revoaked, but all Commerce was ſtrictly forbidden with that Nation.

About this time the Rochellers (being Proteſtants) were ſore Oppreſſed, and beſought our King to take them into his Protection, whereupon an Army was raiſed and ſent under the Command of the Duke of *Buckingham*, but effected no great matter; whereupon ſome of the Officers were Impriſoned for their Neglect and Diſobedience.

And now ſeveral Complaints being exhibited upon this Account by the Parliament; the King Diſſolved them, and new Forces were Raiſed for the Relief of *Rochel*, but all was prevented by the Death of the Duke of *Buckingham*, who was Traiterouſly and baſely Stabbed by one *John Felton*, who had Served under him in the late Expedition; for which he was deſervedly Hanged in Chains near *Portſmouth*.

And now the Rochellers being tired with a tedious Seige, and a worſe Famine (in which all manner of Filth was eaten, and accounted dainty Food) yeilded to their mercileſs Enemies.

About this time the King called another Parliament, and deſired of them a grant of Tunnage, but they refuſing to comply with his Demands were Diſſolved, upon which ſome Conteſts aroſe, the King commanding the Merchants to pay their Cuſtoms, and the Parliament, when ſitting, to the contrary,

contrary, insomuch that Sr. *John Elliot* and others were Imprisoned.

On the 29*th.* of *May Anno* 1630, the Queen was brought to Bed of Prince *Charles* (now our gracious Soveraign) and some time after Ship-Mony was devised by Attorny-General *Noy*, and Mr. *Hambden* Imprisoned for refusing to Pay it, and Sentence passed against him by ten of the Judges, Judg *Hutton*, and Judg *Crook* only dissenting.

The Book of Liturgy being sent into *Scotland*, with a Command to read it in all Churches, caused great Disturbances in *Edenburg* and other Places, which being fomented by several Factious Spirits, soon broke out into a Rebellion, whereupon the King raised an Army and Marched into *Scotland*, but the Scots laying down their Arms, upon their Submission were Pardoned, and a Peace Concluded, but new Stirs arising after the King's Departure, he made his second Expedition, but nothing of Moment was done.

Within a while after, the Covenant, that Bond of Iniquity, was taken by many thousands of that Kingdom; so that the King being Apprehensive of the Mischief that was like to attend it, Summoned a third Parliament to sit at *Westminster*, and demanded a Supply of Mony for his present Occasions, but they denyed to grant it.

And now the Irish Rebellion breaking out (wherein were committed many horrible Outrages) the Long Parliament (for so it was called, by reason they had prevailed with the King to sign a Bill for their Sitting during their Pleasure) used many Endeavours to Suppress the same; but whilst they endeavoured to Suppress remote Troubles, they Fomented worse nearer Home, by proposing

an Alteration in the Divine Worſhip, under a Pretence of Reducing Religion to what it was in Queen *Elizabeth*'s Days, when indeed there was no Derogation from it in Fundamentals: The next Deſign they undertook to Provoke the beſt of Kings, was, to Impeach ſuch Favourits as were deareſt to him, of High Treaſon, as the Earl of *Strafford*, *William Laud* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, and Biſhop *Wren*, who were ſent to the *Tower*, as likewiſe moſt of the Judges that had Declared for Ship-Mony were Voted Delinquents, Judg *Berkly* being Arreſted by the Uſher of the black Rod for High Treaſon, as he was ſitting in the Court of Kings-Bench; ſeven Romiſh Prieſts were likewiſe Impriſoned, whoſe Pardon was granted by the Parliament, at the Requeſt of the French Ambaſſador, and the King to comply with what the Parliament had done, Releaſed them out of Priſon, which the Parliament, by reaſon they were not firſt made acquainted with it, took in ſuch evil Part, that they reſolved to Thwart the King and his Proceedings; whereupon they changed their Decree, and cauſed two of the Prieſts to be put to Death, which much diſpleaſed the King (as indeed it could no leſs) inſomuch that he complained of the Inſolencies of the lower Houſe, to the Houſe of Peers, and within a while after proceeded to Diſplace ſome Officers of State, as likewiſe the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, putting another in his ſtead; which was no ſooner done, but the Commons Articled againſt the new Lieutenant to the Peers, who refuſed to meddle therein, as being the Kings Prerogative, in ſuch Caſes to Place and Diſplace at his Pleaſure.

The Factious being herein Fruſtrated, dealt underhand

derhand with the Mobile, and by diſperſing their Agents into ſeveral Cabals and publick Aſſemblies, to Breath into them the Poiſon of Rebellion, they cauſed the giddy-headed Multitude ſo far to forget their Loyalty and Obedience, that a confuſed Rable of Apprentices and others headed by Jeſuits and Phanaticks, came to *Whitehall*, crying, that they would have the new Lieutenant removed, or elſe they would turn all things into Confuſion; altho few of them knew the Man or his Principles, any farther then they had taken it on Truſt: They likewiſe Demanded, according to the Inſtructions of their Ringleaders, that the Biſhops ſhould be Excluded the Parliament Houſe; and to ſhew their fooliſh Malice, they entered *Weſtminſter Abby* and there fell to pulling down the Organs, tearing the Bibles and Common-Prayer-Books, defacing the Monuments of the Dead and the like, and then retreating; the ſecond time Aſſaulted *Whitehall*, uttering many oprobrious Speeches againſt his Majeſty.

Upon theſe Commotions the King began to think it high time to Fortify himſelf, and thereupon ordered a Guard to watch the Court, for the better Preſervation of his Royal Perſon.

And now the Parliament having brought things to this Paſs, they reſolved to proſecute their Rebellious Purpoſes, and thereupon feigning a Fear, they placed a Guard, far exceeding the Kings, about the Parliament Houſe, Conſtituting the Earl of *Eſſex* Captain thereof; and without the Kings Knowledg or Conſent, cauſed an extraordinary Aſſembly to meet in the City of *London*, and the better to Ingratiate themſelves with the rigid Presbiterians, Anabaptiſts, Independants, Quakers, and

the like, they caſt twelve Biſhops into Priſon, which did not a little trouble the King.

Anno 1641, the noble Earl of *Strafford* was Beheaded, and within two Years after, the truly Pious, and great Pillar of the Church, *William Laud* Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, who died Sacrifices to popular Fury, and Martyrs for their Country and Kingly Government, to ſatisfy the Malice of thoſe that had undertaken the Downfall of Monarchy, ſuppoſing there was no eaſier way to atchieve their wicked Purpoſes, than to remove thoſe wiſe Stateſmen and loyal Subjects.

And now the King growing Impatient at ſuch Inſolencies, proceeded to Accuſe one Member of the Houſe of Lords and five of the Commons of high Treaſon; but demanding them to be delivered up, they were denyed, whereupon he went in Perſon with five hundred Gentlemen, and alone entered the Houſe: But not ſeeing the Perſons he came to look for, he declared his good Intentions to the Parliament, and ſo returned, and the next Day went again, but they having Notice, made their Eſcapes. Hereupon the Parliament put the City in Arms, and Adjourned their Sitting for the ſpace of five Days, forbidding the Citizens to Aſſiſt the Kings Officers in finding out thoſe Members that were Accuſed; which Order they Obeyed, and when the Parliament Sate again, the armed Rabble brought them, and placed them in the Houſe in deſpite of the King; and ſo being backed by the Multitude, they proceeded daily to leſſen the Royal Authority, ſending Letters into the adjacent Countries, commanding them to draw up in Arms, ſo that on that Occaſion above twenty thouſand Men were in a readineſs.

Upon

Upon theſe harſh Proceedings of the Parliament, the King haſted to *Hampton Court*, and now the Parliament daily Increaſing in Power, they Adjourned their Sitting to *Guildhall* in *London*, the better to Ingratiate themſelves with the Citizens; and from thence ſent their Mandates to the reſpective Governours of the Seaport-Towns, forbidding them to yeild Obedience to the Kings Orders, unleſs they had Confirmed them: And in this they more prejudiced his Affairs then they had formerly done, for had the King put Gariſons in thoſe Towns, he might have ſecured the Maritine part of Power, and by that means have Diſtreſſed the City of *London*, who once finding a faleur in Traffique, would ſoon have been weary of their Gueſt, whoſe Perverſeneſs occaſioned it. But the Parliament taking the Advantage, ſecured them firſt, by putting ſtrong Gariſons into moſt of them: So that the King being in *Yorkſhire*, was denyed Entrance into his Town of *Hull* by Sr. *John Hotham*, whereupon returning to *Windſor*, he wrote to the Parliament, declaring his good meaning towards them, proteſting himſelf Innocent of ſuch things as had been Objected againſt him, whereupon they ſent Meſſengers to deſire his Return to *London*; but his Majeſty did not at ſuch a Juncture think it convenient; upon which the Lower Houſe drew up a Remonſtrance, wherein their Propoſitions were ſo unreaſonable, that the Houſe of Peers would by no means Accord with them therein, till they perceived the Commons were uniting themſelves againſt them, and ſo through Fear were compelled to a Complyance; and then the ſaid Remonſtrance was ſent to the King, who with ſome Reſervation yielded to one part of it, and rejected the other; but this would

not ſatisfy thoſe unreaſonable Men, but they petitioned the King, that the accuſed Members might be free and clear from all Guilt; to which the good King out of his princely Lenity conſented.

Things being at this Paſs, many who favoured the Kings Cauſe, foreſeeing the diſmal Effects, ſome of them left *England*, and others repaired home, not leaving above twenty five in the upper Houſe, and ſcarce eighty in the Lower; and thoſe moſt, if not all of them, ſuch as were ſtrong Oppoſers of the Kings Proceedings, and thoſe that they did in the leaſt ſuſpect to be loyally Affected, by one means or other they got them turned out, till at laſt there was not above ſixteen in the Lords Houſe.

About this time the Queen left *England* to Accompany her Daughter to the Prince of *Orange*, to whom ſhe was Eſpouſed; and by reaſon the Parliament, or Rump, (for now it was no other) pretended that the Nation was in danger to be overrun with Popery, and thereby ſet the giddy headed Multitude a madding, (who ſaw not at what thoſe Foxes aimed) the King put forth his Proclamation, commanding all Popiſh Prieſts to avoid the Realm upon Pain of Death, as likewiſe to put the Laws in Execution againſt Papiſts, but nothing would pleaſe thoſe whoſe Aim was to Ingroſs the Soveraign Power into their own Hands; for now they began to appear more barefaced, and contrary to their own Belief, Accuſed the King of hearkening to a Change of Religion; and that he was the Occaſion of the Iriſh Rebellion; and proceeded to blacken all thoſe that had any ſpark of Loyalty, nay after they had vented their Malice againſt his Favourites, they proved ſo monſtrouſly wicked as to Aſperſe the Queen, which the King (who tendered her

her as his Life) took in ſuch grievous Part, that he Publiſhed his Declaration, declaring his Innocence, and how that the Parliament ſought all Occaſion of Quarrel againſt him, and to proſecute their own evil Purpoſes, ſpread falſe Rumours amongſt his Subjects.

But this not having the wiſhed Effects, and things growing daily worſe and worſe, the King was reſolved to oppoſe Force with Force, and thereupon taking with him his Son Prince *Charles*, the *Palſgrave*, Duke of *Richmond*, and others of the chief Nobility, he took his Journy for *York*, and from thence wrote to the Parliament, but finding them as Obſtinate as ever, he Summoned all the Knights of the Garter, and ſuch as held of the Crown, to repair to him; when on the contrary, the Parliament made it Death for any to go, but therein few obeyed them, for the Nobility from all parts came thither, as likewiſe many of the Members of the lower Houſe who had retired themſelves.

And now Preparation for War being made on all Hands, the Kentiſh Men Petitioned the Parliament on the Behalf of the King, *That nothing might be done without his Conſent, That the Liturgy might not be altered, but that Divine Worſhip might continue as by Law Eſtabliſhed, That the Biſhops might be reſtored, whom they had Excluded the Lords Houſe, that they would not ſuffer the fundamental Laws to be altered without the Kings Permiſſion, nor Arms to be taken up without the Kings Command, and that ſome ſpeedy means might be found out for an Amicable Reconciliation.*

But altho they had formerly encouraged Petitions when they ſerved for their Purpoſe, yet this Petition was taken in evil Part, and thoſe who brought

brought it, together with the Earl of *Briſtol* who received it at their Hands Impriſoned; and the *Summerſetſhire* Men afterwards preferring their Petition upon the ſame Occaſion, the Parliament cauſed it to be burnt by the common Hangman, which ſhewed how little they were deſirous of Peace, but rather ſought Contention to bring their wicked Purpoſes about.

The King being at *York*, and finding no hopes of Reconciliation, Commanded all the *Yorkſhire* Men to attend him at a Day prefixed on *Howard More*, which they accordingly did to the Number of ſixty Thouſand, where his Majeſty, the Prince, and ſeveral Nobles accompanied with ſix hundred Horſe met them, and after having Admoniſhed them to Loyalty, Peace, and a right Underſtanding of things, he diſmiſſed them, yet twenty Thouſand of them would accompany him back to the City of *York*, and then Expreſſing their Loyalty, and ready Obedience, they departed to their reſpective Habitations.

This great Aſſembly put the Parliament in ſome Fear, whereupon they borrowed a conſiderable Sum of Mony of the Londoners upon the publick Faith, and therewith raiſed an Army of two thouſand Horſe and ten thouſand Foot, when in the mean while the King having drawn together conſiderable Forces, endeavoured the taking of *Hull*, and again ſent to the Parliament, to deſire that matters might be amicably Reconciled (ſo deſirous of Peace was this good King) promiſing forthwith to repair to them if they would leave *London* and ſit in ſome other place, but according to their old Obſtinacy they refuſed; whereupon the King proceeded to Proclaim all men guilty of Treaſon that

ſhould

should Assist them with Mony or other Necessaries; threatening the Londoners with the taking away their Liberties if they offended herein, and caused *Newark*, and *Barwick* to be Fortified, and again sought the taking of *Hull*, but in vain, that place by reason of the Waters that almost Incompals it, being impregnible.

The Parliament having by this time drawn out their Forces, Proclaimed open War, declaring themselves necessitated to take up Arms; but how true that was, I leave to the Judgment of all good Men: And now the Earl of *Essex*, who was before the Captain of their Guard, is made General.

The King having Notice of these Proceedings, Marched to *Notingham* and there set up his Standard, and thither repaired to him a great number of Nobility: And now it being come to open Wars, the Victory continued for a long time doubtful, sometimes on the one side, and sometimes on the other, with no small effusion of Blood, and the Lives of brave Men lost, there not being less then eighty Thousand killed on both sides during that unhappy War.

All things being in a Flame, the Prince took Shiping for the *Scillyes*, from whence he was Invited by the Parliament, to Return to *London*, but not thinking it safe to trust his Person in the Hands of such Men who had broken their Oaths of Allegiance, cancel'd their Loyalty, and devoted themselves to the Service of the Prince of Darkness, he Sailed for *Holland*, and there continued at the *Hague* till the sad News of his Royal Fathers Murther was brought thither.

The Kings Affairs being now grown Desperate, most

moſt places of Strength being in the Hands of the Parliament, and his Army waſted, he came with the remainder of his Forces to *Oxford*; but a ſtrait Siege being laid to it, and more Forces daily expected out of all Parts, he deſpaired of its long holding out; and therefore by the Advice of ſeveral of the Nobility, he rode in Diſguiſe to the Scotch Army, who then lay Encamped near *Southwel*, caſting himſelf upon them for Protection, who at firſt made many fair Promiſes, and ſeemed a while ſharply to contend with the Parliament, when they demanded them to deliver the King into their Hands; but having great Arrears due for their late Service, they feared to loſe that if they refuſed to Comply, and thereupon, like perfidious Wretches delivered him into the Hands of his merciles Enemies for the Sum of two hundred thouſand Pounds; but it may ſomewhat abate our Wonder, when we conſider that *Judas*, whoſe Example they followed, ſold the King of Kings for thirty Pieces of Silver.

The Scots having got their Mony, Marched into *Scotland*, leaving their King to be carried Priſoner to *Holmby*, and afterwards to the Iſle of *Wight*, where he was guarded by Collonel *Hammond*; and during his Solitude there, he wrote his excellent Book called *Icon Baſilice*.

Things being brought to this paſs, a Treaty was held, and Commiſſioners accordingly appointed to receive the Kings Conceſſions, which were ſo ample that the Parliament Voted them Satisfactory; after which thoſe that ſought his Life, having no Cloak for their Villany, they began to appear in their proper Colours, turning out all ſuch Members of Parliament, as they thought would refuſe

to

to Comply with their wicked purpoſes, and removed the King to *Hurſt Caſtle*, and from thence to *Windſor*, during which many Skirmiſhes paſſed between the Loyaliſts and Rebels, as at *Maidſtone*, *Pomfract*, *Bow*, *Stratford*, *Kingſton*, and *Preſton* where the Scotch Army were overthrown, and laſtly at *Colcheſter*, which was defended by the Renowned Worthies Sr. *Charles Lucas*, and Sr. *George Liſle*, who upon the Surrender of that Town (cauſed through extream Famine (notwithſtanding they had their Lives granted, yet in cold Blood) they were ſhot to Death contrary to the Law of Arms.

And now the Army, Officers, and thoſe Members that were left in the Houſe, Erected a new and unheard of Tribunal, falſly called a High Court of Juſtice; *For indeed Juſtice was turned into Wormwood in thoſe Days*; and of this Court Serjeant *Bradſhaw* was made Preſident, and the King being called before the new Erected and pretended Authority, had ſeveral Crimes laid to his Charge, as that he gave cauſe of the cruel Bloodſhed in *Ireland*, That he had born Arms againſt the Parliament, That he had given Commiſſion to his Son, and others to wage War, and therefore he was pronounced a Traitor, a Tyrant, and an Enemy to the Kingdom, by *Bradſhaw*, the worſt of Traytors that ever *England* bred.

But the King diſowned the Power of that Court, and therefore refuſed to Anſwer to the Charge, altho he was ſeveral times brought thither and urged thereto: But theſe Hellhounds thirſting after Royal Blood, only ſet up this Court for Formalities Sake, the better to colour their Villany, they having beforehand, paſt Doubt, reſolved his Death.

The King having abſolutely refuſed to Anſwer

to

to their Charge, on the 17*th.* of *April Anno* 1648. *Bradshaw*, to his immortal Shame, proceeded to pronounce Sentence on the best of Kings: Which was to this Effect, *That He the said* Charles Stewart, *was fallen from all Dignity, was guilty of high Treason, and was to be put to Death by the severing his Head from his Body, for being a Tyrant, a Murtherer, and an Enemy to the Commonwealth:* In Confirmation of this Sentence the Court stood up, thereby signifying that they all Consented to the Wickedness, and the King offering to speak, *Bradshaw* would not permit him, but ordered the Officers to take him away, and carry him to *Whitehall.*

And now this wicked Sentence being thus Passed, few imagined that they would be such Villains as to have dared the putting it in Execution; yet notwithstanding the Intercessions of the Dutch Ambassadors and many of the Nobility, on the 30*th.* of *January*, at the Command of *Oliver Cromwel*, a Scaffold was Erected before *Whitehall*, and covered with Black, which made many aking Hearts, and caused such as durst of the Nobility, to Address themselves to the Tyrants for the Kings Life; & the Lord *Fairfax* declared that rather then such a Wickedness should be acted, if none other would Assist him, himself with his Regiment would force the Guards and attempt the Hindering it; but *Cromwell* & some of the Principal Rumpers got him to Prayers (as they termed it) to seek of God what was best to be done, but indeed to Consult the Devil, who (past doubt (had all along been their Councellor) and in the mean while the fatal Blow was given: For the King being brought out of the Banquetting House, upon a Bridg of Boards that was laid from the Window to the Scaffold, attended by Dr *Juxon*, he

he in a Learned and Pious Speech Addreſſed himſelf to the People, declaring his Innocence; and then deſiring of God to Forgive his Adverſaries, he gave his *George* to Dr. *Juxon* and bid him *Remember*, which was, as 'tis ſuppoſed, to deliver it to the Prince, and then laying down his Royal Head, after he had Recommended his Spirit into the Hands of his Redeemer, he had it ſtricken off at a Blow by an Executioner in Diſguiſe.

Shroud here bright Sun in Sable Clouds thy Face,
And Bluſh to ſee ſuch monſtrous Wickedneſs:
Such as on Earth no barbarous Villains did,
Since thou the naked Lord of Glory Hid.

This Murther in the ſuperlative Degree acted by rebellious Subjects upon their lawful Prince without Precedent, did not a little Aſtoniſh the neighbouring Nations, and drew Tears not only from his Friends, but his Enemies; nay from Strangers, who had only heard of the Virtues of this good King, which were indeed ſo many, that ſhould I go about to recite them, it would prove too hard a Task, and might fill up a larger Volume.

His Body was put in a Coffin covered with black Velvet, and carried to St. *James's*, and there wraped in Lead, when about ſeven Days after it was delivered to two of his Servants, to be Diſpoſed of as they thought fit; upon Notice of which the Duke of *Richmond*, Marqueſs of *Hartford*, the Earls of *Lindſy* and *Southampton*, together with Dr. *Juxon*, came and putting it in a Herſe Conveyed it to *Windſor*, and Interred it in St. *George's* Chappel, weeping in private the Requiems of ſo great a King, and for a Memorial, fixed a piece of Lead about two Foot

Foot long, on the Breast of the Corps, Inscribed *King Charles*, 1648.

This good King began his Reign *Anno* 1625, and Reigned twenty three Years ten Months and three Days, and was the forty fifth sole Monarch of *England*, being untimely cut off by Rebellious Subjects in the forty ninth Year of his Age.

The Birth, Sufferings, and Miraculous Deliverances, happy Restoration, and Prosperous Reign of our now Reigning Soveraign CHARLES *the Second, by the Grace of God, of* Great Brittain, France, *and* Ireland, *King*, &c.

OUr Soveraign Lord King *Charles* the Second, first Son to King *Charles* the First, of ever blessed Memory, by his Queen *Henrietta Maria*, Daughter to *Henry* the fourth King of *France* and *Navar*, was Born the 29*th*. of *May Anno Christi* 1630. and brought up in his Royal Fathers Court in all Piety and Learning, till through the Blessing of

of Heaven he Arrived at thoſe Perfections that fitly qualified him to bear patiently the ſevereſt Frowns of adverſe Fortune; and when God was pleaſed to reſtore him to his Right (long Uſurped and long Detained from him by the worſt of Tyrants) ſufficient to make his Reign Happy and Proſperous, over ſo great a People Commited to his Charge.

His Majeſties younger Years were for the moſt part ſpent in Camps, even till (the Scale of Fortune turning againſt his Royal Father) he was forced to leave the Land, to avoid falling into the Hands of ſuch as made their Tiranny the ſole Foundation of their uſurped Power. When the fatal Blow was given, which made the Nations Weep, his Majeſty was with his Siſter at the *Hague*, and there Received the diſmal and amazing News of his great Fathers Fall, which cauſed ſuch Royal Grief as my weak Genius cannot here Portray, and therefore thinks it fit to paſs it over in Silence; after which, he as it was, and is his undoubted Right, began his Reign over theſe three Kingdoms, and all other his Majeſties Countries and Dominions, even from that fatal 30*th.* of *January*, on which the Bleſſed Martyr made his way to Heaven: And after him ſuch Nobles were put to Death as ſtood in the Tyrants Way to hinder him from mounting on the Throne; and after that, thinking to Exclude his Sacred Majeſty, *Cromwell* procured the Rump to paſs an Act to Diſinable (as they pretended) the Royal Line of King *James* from Inheriting the Imperial Crown of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and to ſhew their Malice, cauſed the Kings Arms to be pulled down every where, and their ſtead placed the States Arms, as they called

them, *viz.* the Croſs and Harp; and the better to Expreſs their Antichriſtian Rage, defaced his late Majeſties Picture in the Royal Exchange, and behind the Head wrote in Letters of Gold:

Exit Tyrannus Regum ultimus, Anno Libertatis Angliæ reſtitutæ primo, Anno 1648. *January* 30.

When indeed it was the very Moment when our Slavery under the Name of Liberty began, for neither *Romans*, *Saxons*, *Danes*, nor *Normans*, in the height of all their Cruelty proceeded to ſuch barbarous and inhumane Acts as theſe Native Rebels, who made Murther their Paſtime; and it was enough in thoſe times to endanger the Life and Eſtate of any Man, if ſome notorious Ruffian or other would but Accuſe him of being Loyal to his Lawful Prince.

The Rebels likewiſe cauſed the Titles of all Proceſs at Law to be altered, and inſtead of *Carolus Dei Gratia, &c.* they put *Cuſtodes Libertatis Angliæ*, and Cauſed the Kings Bench to be called by the Name of the Upper Bench. They likewiſe made a new Stamp for Mony, with the Croſs on the one ſide thereof, and the Croſs and Harp on the other, which at this Day is called Breeches Mony, the Inſcription on one ſide being, *God with us*, and on the other, *The Common-Wealth of England*; a great Seal likewiſe was prepared.

And now the Lord *Fairfax* having laid down his Commiſſion, as not being able to ſquare his Conſcience according to the Dictates of the Parliament, *Oliver Cromwell* was Conſtituted General, whoſe Wickedneſs and many Inhumane Murthers, renders him juſtly Odious to Poſterity.

And

And now the King being in *France*, endeavouring to get Aid, in order to Recover his Lawful Right, was there Disappointed; yet his Well-Wishers in *England* Proclaimed him King, as likewise did the Duke of *Ormond*, and Earl of *Leicester* in *Ireland*, whereupon the Rump, as the People then called it, proceeded to sell the Kings and Queens Land, *Whitehall*, and *Summerset House* being Voted to Sale, as likewise the Bishops, with Deans and Chapiters Lands, which being prized greatly under the true Value, wanted not purchasers, and this under the specious Pretence of working a thorough Reformation.

About this time Orders were given for the Demolishing most of the principal Castles and places of Strength throughout *England*, and all Persons were Deposed from their Offices either in Church or State, who refused to Comply with the present Government as by them Established; yet was his Majesty Proclaimed King in *Scotland*, and after some Debates held there on that Occasion, it was Agreed that several Proposals should be sent to his Majesty, who at that time was Landed in the Isle of *Jersy*, to Tender which the Laird *Libberton*, and Mr. *Winderam* were appointed, the Heads of which were;

I. *That his Majesty should sign the Solemn League and Covenant.*

II. *That he should pass divers Acts of Parliament which were Concluded on in the two last Sessions of Parliament in* Scotland.

III. *That he would be pleased to Recall the late Commission given to the Marquess of* Montross.

IV. *That he should put away all Papists from him.*

V. *That he would appoint some place about* Holland *to Treat with their Commissioners.*

VI. *That he would be graciously Pleased to give a speedy Answer to their Request.*

These Propositions being Perused, duly Weighed and Considered, Sr. *William Fleming* was sent again to the Committee of Estates then Assembled in *Scotland*, till such time as the Laird *Libberton* could be Dispatched, who shortly after followed with a Letter, and ample Instructions by Word of Mouth; and *Breda* in *Holland* was appointed the place of Treaty, whereupon great Debates were held by the Committee of Estates, and those for the Kirk of *Scotland*; when in the end, it was concluded that the Earl of *Cassiles*, the Lords *Lothian*, *Burly*, and *Libberton*, Sr. *John Smith*, and Mr. *Jefferyes* should be Deputed Commissioners for the Estates, and Mr. *Brocly*, *Lauson*, and *Wood* for the Kirk; who having received their Commissions, met his Majesty at *Breda*, where after their making known to what Intent they were come, they delivered their Propositions, much to the same Effect as those before mentioned; of which the King was pleased to take some time to Consider.

During this Treaty, the Renowned Marques of *Montross* was taken in *Scotland*, after his Atcheiveing such Valorous Exploits and Victories with a handful of Men against great Armies, that Ages to come, upon hearing them Repeated, past doubt may term them Fabulous.

This brave Souldier falling into the Hands of his mercilesse Enemies, they used him not as a Peer and Loyal Subject who Fought by Commission from his and their Lawful Prince, but with all the Severity imaginable,

imaginable, and in the end Executed him upon a Gibbet of extraordinary height, and then severing his Head from his Body, as likewise dividing his Body into Quarters, they set them up to the Murtherers eternal Infamy, upon the Gates of several Cities of that Kingdom; which unexpected News coming to *Breda*, caused a general Sorrow, and had gone near to have broke off the Treaty, but at length his Majesty condescending to some of the Propositions, and rejecting others; the part concluded on were carryed to *Edenburg*, and it was there Resolved that a Messenger should be sent in the Names of the Committee of Estates and Kirk, to invite his Majesty into *Scotland*.

The Rump Parliament having Notice of these Proceedings, and fearing their Downfall would soon insue if his Majesty was once Established in his Ancient Kingdom of *Scotland*, they therefore prepared an Army to Invade the Scots, under the Leading of the Arch-Traytor *Oliver Cromwell*: And about this time, for the better Understanding of their Ignoramusses (most of the eminent Lawyers being Suspended) they passed an Act for the Reducing all Proceedings at Law into English, and to be Written in Secretary Hand, But what was most Prejudicial to his Majesties Affairs, was that *Blake* meeting with part of Prince *Rupert*'s Fleet, had burnt and sunk many of the best Ships.

During these Passages, his Majesty Prosecuted his Voyage for *Scotland*, and Arriving at *Spey*, several Lords came to Welcome him, as likewise to Accompany him to *Edenburg*, when as all the way he Passed, great was the Joy of the People; at *Aberden* his Majesty was Presented with fifteen hundred Pounds, which the Committee of Estates and

Kirk took in great dudgeon, and sent to the several Towns through which his Majesty was to Pass, strictly forbidding them to do the like.

The King being now come to *Edenburg*, he was there Proclaimed King on the 15*th.* of *July Anno* 1650, but his Coronation was Deferred by reason of the Troubles that were then arisen; for the English Army under the Command of *Cromwell*, was by this time entered the Frontiers; whereupon great Forces were Raised to Oppose them under the Leading of *Montgomery*; who gave the English Battail at *Dunbarr*, but were worsted: And now, notwithstanding the English Army was Victorious even in the Heart of *Scotland*, yet such was the ill Hap, that the Scots themselves were at Strife, being Divided into three Parties, so that they could expect no other then to be worsted. To heal these Breaches his Majesty earnestly Laboured, insomuch that through his Princely Wisdom, he at last procured a Reconciliation, whereupon all the Estates unanimously resolved to Crown his Majesty, thereby the more to Abash the Rebels; which on the first Day of *January Anno* 1650 was Performed accordingly at *Scone* in *Scotland*.

And now the King set up his Standard at *Aberdeen*, Reserving to himself the Title of Generalissimo of the Scotch Army, when as News came that Sr. *Henry Hide*, and Captain *Bushel* had been Beheaded at *London* by the Rebels for their Loyalty. The English Army still Approaching, the King fortified *Sterling*, and leaving St. *Johnstown*, went thither with his whole Court, but was no sooner Arrived there, but News was brought of the Surprize of the Earl of *Eglington* and his Son.

Whilst things were at this pass in *Scotland*, the Rump

Rump who had ſtill their Spies abroad, diſcovered a new Plot againſt themſelves, carryed on by the Presbyterians, for which Mr. *Gibons*, and Dr. *Love* were Beheaded, *Cromwell* ſeeing he could not Oblige the Scots to a Field-Battel, for that they had Encamped in *Fife*, he therefore Tranſported ſixteen hundred Foot, and four Troops of Horſe over the River, who joyning with *Lambert* and *Okeys* Forces, Routed Sr. *John Brown*, and altho he made a brave Reſiſtance, yet he was taken Priſoner, and with him ſeveral Perſons of Quality, as likewiſe a hundred common Souldiers, and two thouſand were killed upon the Place.

Fortune being thus averſe to his Majeſties Affairs, he reſolved to try an other way, by leaving *Scotland* and making *England* the Seat of War, whereupon on the 30*th.* of *July Anno* 1651, he Marched his Army into *England*, of which *Cromwell* had no ſooner Notice, but he ſent *Lambert* after with a Party of Horſe to fall upon the Rear of the Kings Army, himſelf, with ſuch other Forces as could be ſpared, Marching to ſecond him; the Rump likewiſe hearing of his Majeſties Approach, ſent their Mandates into all Counties, that none ſhould be ſo hardy as to Aſſiſt him with Men or Mony, under the Penalty of High Treaſon (when indeed themſelves were the worſt of Traytors) as likewiſe cauſed Forces to be Raiſed in each County to Oppoſe him.

The King having entered *England*, Commanded it to be Proclaimed, *That no Soldier ſhould Offer Violence to the Perſons or Houſes of any of his Engliſh Subjects*, which was Obeyed with due Obſervance, yet ſuch was the Peoples Fear of the Rump, that few (or none) came to the Aſſiſtance of their King, except

cept the Lord *Howard* of *Eskrich*'s Son with a Troop of Horſe.

By this time *Lambert* being guided over the Moors and Dales in *Yorkſhire*, was got before the Kings Army, and thought to have ſtoped them at *Warrington Bridg*, but after a hot Diſpute, and the loſs of ſeveral Men on either Side, the Paſs was gained, and the King Marching with his Army to *Tong-Norton*, ſent a Trumpet to Colloncl *Humphry Mackworth*, Governour of *Shrewsbury*, to Summon him to deliver up the Town, but he Refuſed, and was ſo Inſolent, as not to own his Majeſty by any other Title than Commander in Chief of the Scotch Army, as appeared by the Superſcription of a Letter he ſent back: From hence his Majeſty Marched to *Worceſter*, and was joyfully Welcomed by ſeveral truly Loyal Gentlemen.

The Earl of *Darby* having brought his Majeſty a Supply of two hundred and fifty Foot, and ſixty Horſe, Raiſed in the Iſle of Man, and in hopes to procure more, he went into *Lancaſhire*, where he was ſet upon by *Lilborn*, and had moſt of his Commanders Slain, as the Lord *Witherington*, Sr. *Thomas Tilsby*, Collonel *Trollop*, Collonel *Bointon* and others, altho they behaved themſelves with all imaginable Bravery, performing as much as Men could do. This Misfortune happened to the Earl, upon the Diſappointment he met with in thoſe Parts, his Lordſhip upon his Repair thither having been aſſured that the Presbiterians would come in to his Aſſiſtance, in order to his Majeſties Reſtoration; but on the contrary, they did all they could to hinder his Succeſs, unleſs he would have taken the Covenant, which he refuſed to do: This Engagement happened in *Wiggon Lane*.

During

During these Proceedings in *Lancashire* his Majesty gave necessary Orders for the Fortifying of *Worcester*, to which *Lambert* made his Approaches, and gained the Pass at *Upton*, where the Bridg was cut down, by causing his Troopers to swim their Horses over the River, in order to Rescue about fifty desperate Fellows that had got over upon a Pole, and were driven by Major General *Massy*'s Men into a Church and there Besieged, but the Troopers Landing, and those fifty Sallying out of the Church, the Majors Men were forced to Retreat, whereupon a Bridg of Boats was laid over the River; and now *Cromwell* joyning *Lambert*, the Loyalists were beat out of the Town, and so Retreated to *Worcester*, whether now the Rebels made their Approaches, and Incamped upon *Redhill*, where they had been Surprized by the Royalists, had not a Rascally Taylor discovered the Design, so that it came to a fair Battail, and his Majesty on the third of *September* 1651, Sallying out of the Town at the Head of his Forces with Kingly Bravery, and an undaunted Resolution, Charged *Cromwell*'s Life Guard, and forced them to Retire, leaving many of their Fellows dead upon the place; but the Enemy being three to one in Number, were still Recruited with fresh Supplies, so that after the Fight had remained Bloody and Doubtful for some Hours, when as the King bravely Fighting, having had two Horses Shot under him, and many of his chief Commanders Slain, the Scale of War turned, and the Royal Party were forced to Retreat into the Town, which they did with much Difficulty, by reason a loaded Cart was overthrown in the Gateway, supposed to be done on purpose, which so obstructed the Entrance of the Horse that the Enemy

Enemy had time to come up, who entred pell mell with the Royaliſts, when as the Cry went, *Save the King, Save the King.*

His Majeſty now Perceiving all to be loſt, with ſome of his moſt truſty Followers made his Eſcape out of *Worceſter*, altho not without great Difficulty, and coming to a Farm Houſe on the Borders of *Staffordſhire*, his Majeſty there Refreſhed himſelf, and the better to prevent Diſcovery, cut off his Hair, and changed his Aparrel; yet was purſued ſo cloſe that at *Boſcobel Houſe* the Troopers entered the fore Dore, and his Majeſty went out at the Back, and coming into a Wood, made an Oake his Pallace whil'ſt the Blood-Hounds had left Purſuing him in thoſe Parts; and afterwards by the Aſſiſtance of the *Pendrills* and Mrs. *Lane*, having eſcaped through miraculous Providence many Dangers, he found means to paſs the Seas, and landed ſafe at *New Haven* in *France*; and in this Gods Goodneſs was evidently Demonſtrated, for altho his Majeſty was in the Hands of Men of mean Fortune, who might have made their own Price with the Rebels to betray him (one thouſand Pounds being the firſt Penny the Rump had ſet upon his Head) as likewiſe his Life lay in the Hands of Women, whoſe Breſts rarely Contain ſo weighty a Secret long; yet no Temptation could prevail with them to prove Perfidious to the beſt of Kings.

In the Battle of *Worceſter* about three thouſand were Slain, and ſeven hundred taken Priſoners, upon News of which the Rump cauſed publick Days of Thankſgiving to be kept, and cauſed the Scotch Colours taken in the Fight to be hung up in *Weſtminſter Hall:* And now the Earl of *Darby* endeavoring to make his Eſcape, fell into the Hands of the

the Rebells, who without any due Proceſs of Law Beheaded him at *Bolton* in *Lancaſhire.*

From *New Haven* the King went to *Paris*, and having ſtayed there a while, he went to St. *Germaines*, there to Confer with the Duke of *Lorraine* about the Recovery of his Kingdom of *Ireland*, but it came to no Reſult. During his Majeſties Abode there, the Duke of *Gloceſter*, who had a long time been detained by the Parliament in the Iſle of *Wight*, came to him from the *Hague*, Accompanyed with Sr. *Richard Greenvil*, and Sr. *Marmaduke Langdale*, and not long after Mrs. *Lane*, who had been Inſtrumental in his Majeſties making his Eſcape out of *England*, for which ſhe was now kindly Received, and had many Thanks given her by his Majeſty for her Care and good Will towards him.

About this time *Cromwell* intending to aſſume to himſelf an abſolute Power, Diſſolved the Rump Parliament, which had ſat twelve Years ſix Months and ſeventeen Days, and after that they were cryed about the Streets in Deriſion, four Parliament men for a Penny; ſo Odious and Hateful were they now grown amongſt the People, and within a while after War was Proclaimed with the *Dutch*, in which happened five bloody Ingagements, and the Engliſh got the better; the Dutch having loſt moſt of their great Ships, were forced to ſue for Peace, which with much Difficulty they obtained; and now *Cromwell* perceiving the People began to be diſpleaſed with his uſurped Authority, he called another ſagend of a Parliament, Compoſed for the moſt part of Mechanicks, who not knowing how to manage the Affairs of State, within a while after reſigned up their Power to old *Noll*, from whom they received it, and departed to mind the Buſineſs they better

better understood, upon which, *viz.* the 16*th.* of *December* 1653, *Cromwell* by the Procurement of his own Creatures was Sworn Lord Protector of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*; and by that means the Democracy for which the Rebels had long contended was dissolved by a Creature of their own making, whom yet the boldest of them durst not Oppose.

The King during these Proceedings being in *France*, sought to make Peace between that Crown and the Crown of *Spain*; and hoping yet to further his Interest he departed for *Germany*, Accompanied with Prince *Rupert* and such Nobility as then attended him, and Arriving at the *Spaw*, his Royal Sister the Princess of *Orange* came to Visit him, and there his Majesty diverted himself for some time, during which *Cromwell* was busy in setling his Greatness upon as sure a Foundation as he could, by putting such to Death (under pretence of their Conspiring against the Government) whom he thought were most likely to Oppose his Tyranny: And about this time Collonel *Gerrard*, and Mr. *Wowel* were put to Death, for he had his Agents in all parts of *England* secretly to pry into mens Actions, and to see how they stood Affected (*For Tyranny is always attended with Mistrust and Fear*) and these Rakehells were wont to trapan Gentlemen, to declare themselves for the King, pretending themselves at the same time great Royalists, and railing against the Usurper, till such time they had procured their Ends, and then upon their informing against them, their Estates and Lives were at the Usurpers Mercy, none of his Judges daring to Aquit a Person (tho never so Innocent) that *Cromwell* would have Condemned; for his Motto might well

be

be the ſame that is written over the Pallace Gate of the Grand Signeour.

Sic Volo ſic Jubeo, ſtat pro ratione Voluntas.

This do I bid, and ſo I do Command,
And for a Law my Will ſhall firmly ſtand.

For indeed never was any People under pretence of Liberty brought into ſuch Slavery, and yet it was Death to complain, or ſo much as murmur againſt the Protectors Proceedings.

About this time the Scots Riſing under the Leading of the Earl of *Glencairn*, *Monro*, and *Middleton*, reſolved to proſecute the Kings Cauſe, but being Routed by General *Monk*, all came to nothing. The King having left the *Spaw*, was now arrived at *Cologne*, and there himſelf and the Princeſs of *Orange* were Royally Entertained, and ſhortly after they were Invited by the Duke of *Newburg* to his Pallace of *Dunſel-Dorf*, where they met with the like Entertainment; and here it was that the King and his Siſter parted, the former returning to *Cullen*, and the latter to *Holland*.

During theſe Paſſages the Uſurper diſcovered another Plot by means of his Agents, which was to have been a general Riſing all over *England*, whereupon ſeveral worthy Perſons were Executed, and ſome hundreds ſent beyond Sea, and ſold for Slaves.

And now the King with his Brother the Duke of *Gloceſter*, and his Siſter the Princeſs of *Orange*, attended by a great Train of Nobility, went to *Frankfort*, and at *Coningſtein* near *Frankfort*, *Chriſtina* Queen of *Sweeden* gave the King a Viſit, after which he

he returned again to *Collen*, and from thence into the Low-Countries, being Invited thither by *Don John d' Auſtria* Governour thereof under the King of *Spain*, whither his Royal Highneſs the Duke of *York* came to him.

The War continuing between *France* and *Spain*, *Cromwell* according to a Treaty with the *French* ſent over ſix thouſand Foot Soldiers to Aſſiſt that King in his Wars againſt *Flanders*, and in Lieu thereof he was to have *Dunkirk* delivered into his Poſſeſſion, which being afterwards taken with great Difficulty, was accordingly put into the Poſſeſſion of the Engliſh: And now the Protector deſirous of a higher Advancement, called an Aſſembly of his own Creatures, who durſt not move but by his Dictates, of which Sr. *Thomas Witherington* being Speaker, it was by them Ordained that the Protector ſhould be Cloathed in Purple Robes and Inſtalled in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, after which he Eſtabliſhed a Pajeant Houſe of Lords of his own Creation, as *John* Lord *Hewſon* the *Quondam* Cobler, the Lord *Clapole*, Lord *Ireton*, and the like; when wanting Treaſure to ſupport his upſtart Greatneſs, he ſent his Scouts upon the Diſcovery, who brought him News of an other pregnant Plot, which was juſt about to Teem, whereupon Sr. *Henry Slingsby*, and Dr. *Hewet* were Executed, and Mr. *Aſton*, Mr. *Betly*, and Mr. *Stacy* Drawn, Hanged, and Quartered, and their Eſtates ſeiſed and Sold by the Protector (a Politick, tho a wicked Invention to get Mony.)

And now the Pomp of this bluſtering Tyrant being at its higheſt Pitch, he made his Son *Henry* Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, and appointed Commiſſioners in moſt Parts of *England* for the Approbation of Miniſters and Schoolmaſters, with ample Commiſſion

miſſion to Eject ſuch as were Ignorant, under Pretence of which all the well Affected and Learned Men were turned out, and any Blockheads placed in their ſteads that could but raiſe any conſiderable Sum of Mony: *Hugh Peters* was kept by *Cromwell* in the nature of his Jeſter; it was alſo Enacted by one of *Nols* mechanick Parliaments, that no Perſon ſhould be Married but by a Juſtice of Peace, and firſt to be Asked in the Church, or Proclaimed in the Market. And now the Tyrants Power began to Decline, the People every where Inveighing againſt him in Private, altho they durſt not do it openly: And now their Eyes being open, they plainly diſcerned in what Miſeries their mad Folly had Involved them, and would willingly have ſhook off the Tyrants Yoke, but found it ſtick too faſt.

In *September Anno* 1658, *Cromwell* began to ſetle his Affairs, and make a more narrow Inſpection into matters, as finding a Decay of his bodily Health, and was very deſirous to ſettle his Son *Richard* in the Kingdom, if he ſhould at that time Deceaſe, for on the firſt Day of the Month aforeſaid, he was ſenſible of Change, and therefore ſent for thoſe whom he had raiſed from a low Eſtate to great Honours, and conſulted them about the matter, who promiſed to ſtand by his Son *Richard*; ſo that his Sickneſs ſtill encreaſing, on the third of *September*, in Year aforeſaid, he yeilded to Death, who following his own Example, admitted neither of Bail nor Mainpriſe. The Day whereon he dyed (as it was obſerved) the like Storm had not happened in many Ages paſt, for by the Violence thereof Trees, Houſes, Barns, Church-Steeples, Stacks of Hay and Corn were overthrown.

After

After his Death he was Conveyed to *Summerset House* and there laid in State, where he continued till the 23*d.* of *November* following, and then was carried to *Westminster Abby* with all Magnificence and Splendor imaginable, and Interred near the Kings of *England* formerly buryed there.

The old Tyrant being removed, his Son *Richard* was Invested with his Power, but his Head being too light, and his Shoulders too weak to Support the ponderous Weight of Government; he after his having called a Parliament was decently laid aside as a useless Tool, not fit to finish the Reformation, or rather unreform, and overthrow the Established Laws of the Kingdom.

And now *Fleetwood* and *Lambert* the chief Instruments in outing *Richard*, called the Rump Parliament that had ben turned out by *Cromwell*, who not a little Rejoyced that it was put into their Power again to Lord it over their Betters, and add yet more Sin to the former. But whil'st they were busy in setling themselves *Anno* 1659, the Gentlemen in *Cheshire* and *Lancashire* Rose under the Leading of Sr. *George Booth* in Defence of their Liberties and Priviledges and to maintain the Kings Cause; against whom *Lambert* Advanced, and by him those Loyal Gentlemen had the Misfortune to be Routed, and the Renouned Sr. *George Booth* now Lord *De-la-Mere*, shortly after taken and sent Prisoner to the *Tower*, and *Lambert* upon his Return was gratified with a thousand Pounds by the Rump for his Service.

And now *Lambert* began to harbour some Conceptions of Monopolizing the Government, byassuming to himself the Power of *Oliver*, and thereupon he turned out the Rump and Erected a pretended

tended Committee of Safety, all of his own Creatures, who were to inſpect into the Affair of the three Kingdoms.

General *Monk* being in *Scotland*, and having notice of theſe Proceedings, concluded that now was the time to deliver his Country out of Slavery; whereupon he paſſed the *Tweed* with his Army, and incamped at *Cold Stream*, there expecting the coming of *Lambert*, who advanced towards him, intending to give him battle, thinking that if he could but overthrow him, he ſhould not fail to ſit in *Oliver*'s Chair. But whilſt he Incamped at *New Caſtle*, the Rump had got together again, and had diſſolved his Committee of Safety, and ſo dealt with the Officers of his Army, that firſt ſhewing the ſmall diſpoſition they had to fight General *Monk*, they afterwards left him to ſhift for himſelf, as likewiſe all his Soldiers; after which the Rump ſent their Commiſſioners to General *Monk* to deſire him to March for *London*, which he accordingly did, and was petitioned by all the Counties he paſſed through, if not by all the Counties of *England*, for a Free Parliament.

He was no ſooner arrived at *London*, but the Rump to revenge ſome Indignities the Citizens had put upon them, ſet him to pull up their Poſts and Chains, as likewiſe to throw down their Gates, which made many that hoped well of him, doubt the Event; but aſſoon as he ſaw it convenient, he began to declare himſelf openly for a Free Parliament, drawing his Troops into the City, who were now welcomed with great expreſſions of Joy.

The firſt thing he put in practice, was, to reſtore the Secluded Members to their Places in the Houſe

of Commons, upon which the Assembly dissolved it self, and Writs were Issued out to the several Cities, Counties, Burroughs, and Towns Corporate, for calling a New Parliament, which was called the *healing Parliament*, as indeed it was, for assoon as the Members had settled themselves in the House, they began to Vote for the King's Return to his People, which after a long Debate was carried in the Affirmative; whereupon the States Arms were every where pulled down, and the King's Arms set up in their Places, and on Tuesday the Eighth of *May*, 1660. the King was Proclaimed at *White Hall* Gate, according to the usual manner, to the great Joy of his Loving Subjects, who had long groaned under Tyranny and Oppression, and immediately after Commissioners were sent to the King to invite him and his Royal Brethren, the Dukes of *York* and *Glocester* (who then resided at *Breda*) over into *England*; whereupon His Majesty sent Sir *John Greenvill*, and others before, to sound the Hearts of the People, by whom he receiving assurance of the longing Expectations of his Subjects for his Return, He with his Royal Brothers, and a great Train of Nobility landed at *Dover*, where he was met by the General, and greatest part of the Nobility of *England*, and there his Majesty to express his Gratitude, dignified General *Monk* with the Honour of Knight of the Garter, himself putting the *George* about his Neck, his Brothers the Dukes of *York* and *Glocester*, the mean while tying on the Garter, and when the General offered to kneel, the King took him up in his Arms and Imbraced him, and so with a Splendid Train, his Majesty marched towards *London*, whilst great were the Expressions of Joy the People

ple every where ſhewed for his Happy Reſtauration.

On *Black Heath* the General's Army was drawn up, as likewiſe a great number of Nobility, together with the Lord Mayor of *London*, and Aldermen in Scarlet, and ſome hundreds of Citizens lead by Sir *John Robinſon* in Velvet Coats, who with loud Shouts and Acclamations of Joy, welcomed his Majeſtie's Return; when the King had paſſed them, they fell into his Rear, and after them the General's Soldiers in Armour with their drawn Swords, and ſo with a Train that reacht two miles in length; his Majeſty was conducted through *London* to *White Hall*, whilſt the Citizens the better to expreſs their Joy had reared many ſtately Pageants, and cauſed the Conduits to run Wine, and the Night by the Light of the Fires that were every where kindled, ſeemed another Day.

At *White Hall* Gate was the Effigies of *Oliver Cromwel* ſet upon a Pole, and the Common-wealths Arms about his Neck, which after it had been a long time the Sport of the People, was thrown into the Fire prepared for that purpoſe, and thus ended the Triumph of the Happy Twenty ninth of *May*, which was doubly bleſſed, in being the Day of his Majeſtie's Birth and Reſtauration.

And now the Parliament being exceedingly ſatisfied with the King's Return to his People, Ordered, that a Bill ſhould be prepared for keeping a perpetual Anniverſary, or day of Thankſgiving to return Praiſe to God for his Infinite Goodneſs in Reſtoring His Majeſty to be a Bleſſing to his People, which Twenty ninth of *May* is ſtill kept Sacred by all Loyal and well affected Perſons.

The King being by Heavens Providence ſetled

in his Royal Throne, the Parliament began to call such to an account, as had been concerned in the late King's Murther, of which Twenty six were Convicted, and Nine of the Principal Executed, *viz. Adrian Scroop, John Carew, Thomas Harison, John Joanes, Gregory Clement, Thomas Scot, John Cook, Hugh Peters,* and *Daniel Axtel,* all of them suffering for High Treason, as they most justly deserved; for although Divine Justice may delay for a season, yet at last it will strike home: And now his Majesty being mindful of his Vows to Heaven, used great Diligence to settle Religion, that dearest part of Government, by restoring the Church to its Purity of Worship, and setling those Bishops and Pastors that had been expelled by the Rebels, in their Dioceses and Cures; the Common Prayer was again read in Churches to the content of all good Christians.

About this time the Pious Princess of *Orange* coming over to visit his Majesty, fell sick of the Small Pox, of which Distemper she died, to the great grief of his Majesty, and all his Subjects. And now the Devil envying the happy state of this Kingdom, began again to stir up his Agents to molest our happy Peace; for in *January* after his Majesties Restauration, one *Venner* a Wine Cooper, with his Phanatick Proselytes Rebelled, and declaring themselves for King Jesus, and the Fifth Monarchy, ranged about the City like Madmen, killing first a man in *Paul's* Church Yard, and then another in *Beach Lane*, without the least provocation on the part of the deceased, and then making their Escapes into *Cane-Wood*; the third day after they entred *London* at several Gates (and past doubt imagining that more of the same Gange would

would have come to their Assistance, they fell to knocking down, and killing all they met with; so that the Trained Bands and part of the King's Life-guard opposing them, there was above Forty Persons slain on both sides; but at last the remainder were taken, and being condemned as Rebels and Traytors, they were Executed in several Parts of the City, dying obstinate and justifying themselves to the last.

Upon the Thirtieth of *January*, 1660. the odious Trunks of *Oliver Cromwel*, *John Bradshaw*, and *Henry Ireton*, were taken up and carried to *Tyburn*, where they were hanged at each Angle of the Triple Tree till Sun-set, and then their Bodies cast into a Pit under the Gallows, and their Heads fixed on Poles, and set upon *Westminster Hall*.

During these Proceedings the Pious Prince *Henry*, Duke of *Gloceſter*, left this Life for that more durable, and on the Twenty third of *April*, 1661. his Majesty was Crowned at *Westminster*, having the day before passed in great Splendour, from the *Tower* to *Westminster*.

And thus notwithstanding all the Popish and Fanatical Plots and Designs, has the best of Kings been preserved to this day, God having at sundry times frustrated and brought to nought all the pernicious devices of wicked men, and caused the mischief they intended to others, to fall upon their own heads, as hath been seen in the miraculous discovery of the late damnable Popish Plots, and frustrating the Designs of the late Rebels in *Scotland*, and likewise the subtle underhand contrivances of the disaffected, whilst under his prosperous Reign we enjoy all that Subjects can lawfully expect, or is convenient to be enjoyed; therefore let every

good Subject make it his dayly Prayer to the Almighty, That His Reign may be long and prosperous over us.

And they that will not, may they Traytors dye,
To shame themselves, and their Posterity.

FINIS.

Books Sold by *Thomas Passinger* at the Three Bibles on *London-Bridge.*

KErsey's *Algebra* in four Books, *Folio.*
Bishop *Sanderson*'s Thirty five Sermons, *fol.*
Heylin's Cosmography in four Book, *fol.*
Cambridge Concordance, *fol.*
The Complete Clerk, being a Book of Choice Presidents, *quarto.*
Mr. *Henry Smith*'s Sermons, *quarto.*
Markham's Master-Piece Revived, *quarto.*
The Mariners New Kalendar, *quarto.*
The Famous History of *Parismus*, *quarto*,
The Destruction of *Troy*, in three Books, *quarto.*
The History of *Valentine* and *Orson*, *quarto.*
The Seaman's Kalendar, *quarto.*

His

———His Practice, *quarto.*
Norwood's Doctrine of Triangles, *quarto.*
———His Practice, *octavo.*
The New *London* Diſpenſatory, in four Books, by *William Salmon*, *octavo.*
De Jure Maritimo & Navali, by *Ch. Mollay*, *oct.*
The Young Clerk's Guide, in four Books, *oct.*
Lithgow's Nineteen Years Travels, *oct.*
Gellibrand's Epitomy, *oct.*
A Book of Knowledge in three Books, *oct.*
Dr. *Newton*'s *Coſmographia*, *oct.*
———His Introduction to the Art of Logick, *twelves.*
———His Introduction to the Art of Rhetorick, *Twelves.*
Cocker's Arithmetick, *Twelves.*
The Exact Conſtable, *Twelves.*
David's Repentance, *Twelves.*
———His Bleſſed Man, *Twelves.*
The Great Aſſize, or Day of Jubilee, *Twelves.*
The Wits Academy, being the Neweſt Academy of Complements, *Twelves.*
The Complete Servant Maid, or the Young Maidens Tutor, *Twelves.*
Chriſtian Devotion, or a Manual of Prayer, *Twelves.*

Theſe

These Books following Printed for and Sold by *William Thackeray*, at the *Angel* in *Duck-Lane*.

THe deplorable Hiſtory of the latter Times of the *Jews*, by *Joſephus Ben-Gorion*, *octavo*.

The Country man's Jewel, or the Government of Cattle, by *Leonard Maſcal*, *oct.*

A Divine Meſſage to the Elect Soul, delivered in Eight Sermons upon ſeven ſeveral Texts, by *William Fenner*, *B. D. oct.*

The Diſeaſe of *London*, or a new Diſcovery of the Scurvy, compriſing the Nature, Differences, Cauſes, and Signs, and Method of Curing the ſaid Diſeaſe, by *Gideon Harvey*, *M. D. oct.*

A Theoretical and chiefly Practical Treatiſe of Feavers, by *G. Harvey*, *oct.*

The Second Part of the Viſions of *Don Franciſco de Quevedo Villegas*, *oct.*

Coſmo Meros, the Worldly Portion, or the beſt Portion of the wicked, their miſery in the Injoyment of it, delivered in ſeveral Sermons, by *Seth Buſhel*, *D. D. Twelves.*

Chriſtian Devotion, or the Pious Soul's dayly Supplication, containing Prayers, and Praiſes for every day of the Week, Illuſtrated with Sculptures and Prayers fitted for all occaſions, *Twelves.*

A Brief Inſtruction concerning the Holy Sacrament, for their uſe who prepare themſelves to receive the Lord's Supper, together with Prayers before and after receiving, *Twelves.*

FINIS.